ROYAL COMMISSION INTO INSTITUTIONAL **RESPONSES TO CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE**

Public Hearing - Case Study 29 (Day 150)

Level 17, Governor Macquarie Tower Farrer Place, Sydney

On Friday, 31 July 2015 at 10am

Before The Chair: Commissioner:

Justice Peter McClellan AM Justice reconnection Professor Helen Milroy

Counsel Assisting: Mr Angus Stewart SC

.31/07/2015 (150)

15431 Transcript produced by DTI

Your Honour, the next witness, Dr Monica 1 MR STEWART: Applewhite, is an expert witness who has been engaged by 2 3 the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society of Australia as an 4 expert witness, and offered for testimony to the 5 Royal Commission. I call Dr Applewhite. 6 7 <MONICA LISA APPLEWHITE, sworn:</pre> [10.05am] 8 <EXAMINATION BY MR STEWART: 9 10 MR STEWART: Q. Dr Applewhite, I will start with a 11 12 little bit of background. You are from the United 13 States --14 15 THE CHAIR: I think we need the witness's name. 16 MR STEWART: Your full name, Dr Applewhite? 17 Q. Monica Lisa Applewhite. 18 Α. 19 20 Q. You have furnished a report to the Royal Commission; is that right, dated 22 July 2015? 21 That's correct. 22 Α. 23 24 Q. And two annexures to that report - one is your letter of instructions from Milton Bray and the other is 25 a curriculum vitae for yourself; is that right? 26 27 Α. That's correct. 28 29 Do you confirm that the report is true and correct? Q. 30 Α. Yes. 31 32 MR STEWART: I tender the report, your Honour. 33 EXHIBIT #29-0013 REPORT OF DR APPLEWHITE 34 35 MR STEWART: Q. You are from the United States of 36 37 America; is that right, Dr Applewhite? 38 That's correct. Α. 39 40 Q. You have been engaged by the Watchtower Bible & Tract 41 Society of Australia as an expert witness for the purpose 42 of this hearing; is that right? 43 Α. That's correct. 44 45 Q. Your ordinary work is as a consultant broadly in the area of child sexual abuse; is that right? 46 47 Α. I have worked in other fields beyond sexual abuse,

.31/07/2015 (150)

I've also worked with physical abuse and neglect, but the 1 2 majority of my work has been with sexual abuse in 3 organisations. 4 5 And not limited to children? Q. 6 Α. No. also vulnerable adults as well. 7 8 Q. Just by way of background, your primary and secondary education - in other words, your school education - what 9 nature of institutions were you at school? 10 Sorry, did you say my primary and secondary? 11 Α. 12 Q. 13 Yes. Α. I was --14 15 In other words, were they faith-based school education 16 Q. that you attended? 17 No, I attended - we would call public school, you 18 Α. 19 would call State school, I think. 20 21 Q. And you are an active Catholic; is that right? Yes. 22 Α. I am. 23 Insofar as your tertiary education is concerned, you 24 Q. have a Bachelor of Science in social work from the Texas 25 Christian University, Fort Worth, Texas, in 1990; is that 26 27 right. 28 Α. That's right. 29 That university, Texas Christian University, is that 30 Q. 31 particular to any particular denomination within the Christian religion more broadly? 32 33 It is. It is affiliated with the Disciples of Christ. Α. 34 35 Q. The Disciples of Christ? Α. Yes. 36 37 38 Then you have a Masters of Science in social work from Q. 39 the University of Texas at Arlington, 1992; is that right? 40 Α. That's right. 41 And a PhD in social work, also University of Texas at 42 Q. 43 Arlington, 1995; is that right? That's correct. 44 Α. 45 46 Q. In your CV, that is described as "clinical track", can 47 you explain what that means?

.31/07/2015 (150)

When you work on your PhD in that particular 1 Sure. Α. 2 program, you have two options, and one is a clinical track, 3 which would focus more on therapeutic types of work and the 4 other is an administrative track that would focus on being responsible for non-profit organisations that would provide 5 6 social service to groups of people. 7 8 Is that a PhD by dissertation alone or part Q. dissertation and part course work? 9 Α. There are - course work and then you do a dissertation 10 at the end. 11 12 Proportionately, how, insofar as qualifying for the 13 Q. PhD, how much is allocated to the dissertation as opposed 14 15 to the course work? 16 Α. It depends on the person, how long it takes them to get their dissertation completed, but roughly speaking I'd 17 say two-thirds course third, one-third dissertation. 18 19 The dissertation, how long is it? 20 Q. 21 Α. How long is it? 22 23 Q. Yes, in words? 24 Α. Oh, I have no idea. 25 Your PhD, they didn't specify it has to be --26 Q. 27 Α. A certain number of words? 28 29 Q. Yes. Not that I recall. 30 Α. 31 32 Thank you. Your PhD dissertation is entitled Q. 33 "A logical regression model on the decision-making process 34 of women in abusive relationships"; is that right? 35 Α. That's correct. 36 37 That is, I would understand from the title, not to do Q. 38 with or relevant to child sexual abuse particularly? 39 Not particularly. It was women who were in abusive Α. 40 relationships making decisions whether to stay or to leave 41 an abusive partner. 42 43 Q. Did you publish your dissertation? I did not. 44 Α. 45 46 Q. Have you published any peer-reviewed publications? 47 Α. I have not.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 In your CV you mention a couple of publications that Q. 3 you do have, and that is on page 7 of the CV. That is at 4 Ringtail 23. 5 Yes. Α. 6 You have only listed two there. I understand there 7 Q. 8 are others; is that right? Things that I've written have been published in online 9 Α. educational programs. I have a couple of chapters now that 10 have been published, but none of those are peer-reviewed 11 articles, if that's the question. 12 13 The first one you have there, "Putting abuse in 14 Q. context", America Magazine, September 2006 - America 15 Magazine is a magazine published by the Order of Jesuits; 16 is that right? 17 Yes, it's a Jesuit publication. 18 Α. 19 20 Q. The second publication you have there, "Human Development Magazine", is a Catholic magazine; is that 21 22 right, or journal? 23 Yes, it is a Catholic magazine. Α. 24 You are on the board of that, the editorial board of 25 Q. 26 that journal? 27 Α. Yes. 28 29 Insofar as your work history and experience is Q. concerned, I understand from your CV that you were first 30 employed in 1992 in a consulting firm; is that right? 31 32 That's correct. Α. 33 34 You worked with that firm until 2007? Q. 35 Α. That's correct. 36 37 Q. Thereafter, you have worked as an independent 38 consultant in essentially your own consultancy; is that 39 right? 40 Α. That's correct. 41 42 If I have it correctly, you have not worked in a Q. 43 service delivery organisation per se, have you? I have worked in service delivery organisations while 44 Α. I was still working on my PhD, or working on my masters 45 degree, or working on my bachelor's degree, throughout the 46 47 time I was in school I had to work.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Let's leave school aside. Q. In the time period of your 3 postgraduate education, what were the nature of the service 4 delivery organisations you worked in? 5 They were residential treatment programs for children; Α. day treatment programs for children, mostly for children 6 7 who had experienced emotional, physical, sexual abuse and 8 had emotional and behavioural problems as a result. 9 Q. And the nature of your work in those institutions? 10 Α. I did social work, I did social intake work, 11 12 I facilitated groups. 13 Was some of that part of your training as a social 14 Q. 15 worker? Α. Yes. 16 17 In other words, linked to your academic work? 18 Q. 19 Α. Some was part - I worked in practicums while I was in 20 school, and I also worked to work to pay for school. 21 22 One of the things that is important in this area of, Q. 23 broadly speaking, child safety or the prevention of child 24 sexual abuse in organisations is the question of standards. Have you ever developed such standards - in other words, 25 standards of practice for the reporting or prevention of 26 27 child sexual abuse in religious organisations? 28 Α. Could I just clarify the language - standards of 29 I have worked to figure out and determine what practice? 30 were the standards of care in a particular time frame, and when I say "standard of care", I mean what would be 31 32 a reasonable expectation of an organisation in a particular 33 given the information that was available, the time frame. 34 professional research, the guidelines that were available, 35 the criminal justice systems. So that would be a standard And then there is also best practice, which is 36 of care. 37 recommendations that I would make, that I would advocate that a better way of doing things would be this type of 38 a practice, and so I don't usually use the word "standard 39 40 of practice", I would say standard of care and best 41 practice. 42 43 Q. So insofar as standard of care is concerned, what you 44 have indicated, if I understand you correctly, is you have 45 looked back historically and identified what seemed to you to be the standards that were applicable at a particular 46 47 time; is that right?

.31/07/2015 (150)

A. Yes.

1

2 3

4

5

6

8

28

Q. And insofar as best practice is concerned, that would be looking at any current point in time as to what you would regard to be best organisational practice; is that right?

7 A. Yes.

9 Q. Insofar as developing best practice is concerned, can 10 you identify in your CV where you have outlined a lot of 11 the work that you have done in different organisations, 12 which of those has involved that? In other words, which of 13 that work has involved developing best practice or advising 14 on best practice?

So even beginning back at the beginning of the 15 Α. Sure. 16 work in 1992, the purpose - so from 1992 until today, the purpose of the educational programs that I provide and the 17 consulting that I provide is to work with an individual 18 organisation to help them figure out how to better prevent 19 20 and respond properly to incidents of abuse. So that would be from the very beginning. 21 Now, what we knew and 22 understood when I started is different than what we know 23 now, but that's always been the purpose, has been to push 24 the organisation along to try to figure out how do you prevent, how do you respond if someone comes and says that 25 they have had an experience of abuse. That's always been 26 27 the purpose.

Q. So if I'm to understand you correctly, essentially, throughout your consulting career at any particular point in time, you have consulted to organisations where, at that point in time, you have engaged with them as to what best practice is or should be for their organisation; is that right?

35 It is, and if I could just clarify, where that Α. information first came from. 36 Before I started consulting, 37 I worked conducting root cause analysis of cases and analysing cases in organisations to figure out at what 38 39 point did - at what point could this have been prevented; 40 at what point could this have been responded to more 41 quickly; were there warning signs? And, if there were, and 42 typically you can find something that could be fixed, then 43 to figure out how that could be implemented as a prevention 44 process in an organisation. So once you put together 200 45 or 300 or 400 cases, you begin to see the patterns, I'm 46 sure that you would see the patterns now, and when you 47 follow along those patterns and you can figure out where is

.31/07/2015 (150)

the piece that can be fixed in, for example, screening and 1 2 selection or in supervision or in opportunities for people to come forward. So that's always been the purpose. 3 And I started consulting after conducting research. 4 5 That research - in what way were those cases, the 6 Q. 7 hundreds you have spoken of, cases presented to you and how 8 did you get access to them? Originally there weren't hundreds and hundreds. 9 Α. The way that we started was working with organisations that 10 already - we had a group of consultants and already had 11 12 contacts with organisations and asked them to help us identify cases that we could analyse. There were also some 13 publicised cases that had been publicised through the legal 14 15 system, and so you could use those cases. And as, we began consulting and as I began doing the work, we could add the 16 cases - in the early days, when someone would call and say 17 we want to figure out a prevention plan in 1993 or 1994, 18 almost invariably there had been some cases in their 19 organisation, and so we would accumulate those cases that 20 21 wav. 22 23 I take it you learnt a lot from the analysis of those Q. 24 cases? 25 Α. I did learn a lot from the analysis of those cases. 26 27 Q. You didn't publish the outcomes of that analysis, as I understand it? 28 29 We did not. Α. 30 31 Q. Is there a reason for that? I would have thought that others might have found your work in that area valuable, 32 33 had it been published? 34 That's true. The trouble was that the way that the Α. 35 cases were identified and the way that they could be analysed was not up to the rigours of empirical research in 36 37 When you begin to say - when you begin to make that way. generalisations and publish an article that says "This is 38 39 everything that we have found", you can have anecdotal evidence and say "This is what we have found in this case, 40 41 this is what we have found in that case", but often times 42 the amount of information you have about a particular case 43 will vary from organisation to organisation - when you came 44 along, were you able to do interviews and there was so much in research methodology that didn't bring it up to the 45 46 standards to be published in a way. 47

In the period post 2007 - in other words, when you had 1 Q. your own consultancy - with reference to the particular 2 work identified in your CV, can you identify for us which 3 4 of those items of work or engagements involved the review 5 or presentation of best practice in the organisation? 6 From 2007 to the present? Α. 7 8 So, in other words, I'm looking at page 2 of Q. Yes. vour CV, Ringtail 18. 9 Yes. And your specific question is what involved the 10 Α. review and development? 11 12 Yes, the review of or development of best practice in 13 Q. 14 the organisation? 15 The review - the risk assessment in Milton Hershey Α. It is a little bit difficult for me to talk about 16 School. that, because so much of what I have to do isn't on behalf 17 of a specific organisation. So, in order to continuously 18 19 know what is best practice, you have to continuously read 20 the empirical research, you have to continuously apply findings from various organisations. 21 So it's - in some 22 ways, it's all tied in. But I think what you are asking me 23 is when was I reviewing their practices to give them feedback. 24 25 To use your terminology, let me rephrase it -26 Q. 27 reviewing their particular standards of care and advising 28 on their best practice - in other words, what their best or 29 better practice should be. 30 Α. Okay. So the way that I would do that normally - for 31 example, the risk assessment at Milton Hershey School, that's a school that provides education for impoverished 32 33 children, so what I would do - what I did - is look at 34 everything that they are doing, in terms of their 35 practices, how do they screen, how do they supervise, and then compare those with what would be the standard of care 36 37 or what would be expected in an industry that is similar to And then, if there is anything from a risk 38 theirs. 39 management perspective, that could be helpful to bring them 40 to an even better practice, then I would make that 41 recommendation. 42 43 Just before you go on and identify the next one, and Q. so on, because I'm going to ask you to identify each one, 44 45 but you mention there the standards of care in the 46 industry. What do you have reference to to identify what 47 is the standard of care?

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 So it depends on the industry. In a place where there Α. 2 is accreditation standards, those would clearly be the 3 standards of care. Many of the organisations I work with 4 don't have accreditation or don't have a particular set of 5 standards that have been imposed; they have to figure those 6 So the other places that I would look would be the out. 7 guidelines that have been given through a governmental 8 entity, the publications that are available for those types of organisations, what similar organisations are doing. 9 Ιf it's been found, for example, the education - the 10 Department of Education has published a study, perhaps, on 11 12 peer-to-peer, student-to-student abuse and they have recommendations - so any of those would be reference points 13 for the particular type of organisation. 14 15 THE CHAIR: 16 Q. Can I just understand something. Your CV includes a list of the organisations which you refer to as 17 "Specific client organisations"? 18 19 Α. Yes. 20 Just taking the religious organisations, I haven't 21 Q. 22 counted them up - there is a lot of them. 23 There is a lot. I have worked a great deal with Α. 24 religious organisations. 25 Are you telling us that you have gone in and done 26 Q. 27 separate work with each of these separate religious 28 organisations? 29 Yes. Α. 30 31 Q. Truly? How many are there? 32 Α. Well, one of the reasons that there are so many is 33 that when - in the United States when the Catholic Church developed programs for the dioceses under the Charter For 34 35 Protection of Children and Young People, the Conference of Major Superiors of Men also developed a program and 36 37 I oversaw the implementation of that program and during that time worked with many, many individual religious 38 39 orders and congregations of men. 40 41 Q. So when you say you oversaw the program, a program was 42 developed and then you participated in its implementation; 43 is that what you are saying? I worked to - I worked with them to develop the 44 Α. 45 program of accreditation, and then --46 47 Q. Who did you work with for that?

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 Α. The Conference of Major Superiors of Men. 2 3 Q. So that is an overarching body? 4 And we had a specific - we had a specific Α. It is. advisory body of individual leaders from within that to 5 6 develop standards, and then I went to regional meetings 7 with the leadership of those orders and congregations, with 8 the standards --9 10 So you have been to meetings of each of Q. these organisation? 11 12 Α. The ones that I have listed are the ones that I've actually been to - either went to their - where they live 13 to do an accreditation audit or I went and did an 14 15 educational program with them, or I did a risk assessment with them or developed policies with them. So each one of 16 those would be an individual meeting most of the time, at 17 the place where they function. 18 19 Individual meeting or series of meetings or what? 20 Q. Sometimes for weeks. Sometimes for months. 21 Α. 22 23 Q. You must have been very busy. You can see why I decided I was travelling too much 24 Α. 25 and had to make some changes. 26 27 Q. What about all of the other organisations - are you 28 saying to us that you have been one-on-one with each of the 29 other organisations as well? Α. Yes. 30 31 32 Q. Sorry? 33 Α. Yes, sir, I am. 34 35 Q. To do what? Sometimes, a risk assessment; sometimes 36 Α. It depends. 37 an educational program, sometimes policy development. 38 39 Q. Do you have assistance? Much of this work took place before 2007. 40 Α. I still do 41 a great deal of work now. I had a team, when I was working with Praesidium. 42 43 44 Q. You had a team of people working with you? 45 Α. Yes. 46 47 Q. So when was that? That was up until --

.31/07/2015 (150) 15441 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Stewart) Transcript produced by DTI

Up until 2007. 1 Α. 2 3 Q. So can we assume that all of the work that was done up 4 until 2007 has been done by you with others; is that right? 5 Up until 2007? Α. 6 7 Q. Yes. 8 Α. Yes. 9 10 Q. And that, when I look at these organisations, seems to be all of it; is that right? 11 Up to 2007? 12 Α. No. 13 Which ones are after 2007? 14 Q. 15 Α. Are we working - are we looking at religious or are we looking at just throughout? 16 17 Well, I was looking at organisations under the heading 18 Q. 19 "Specific client organisations", then trying to relate that back, but have I missed something? 20 21 To help you, Dr Applewhite, would it be 22 MR STEWART: Q. 23 those that are listed from the middle of page 2 through to the foot of page 3 - that page and a half? 24 25 Sure. Α. 26 27 Q. In the post-2007 period? Α. 28 Yes. 29 I was just trying to relate - you have 30 THE CHAIR: Q. 31 identified particular organisations, September 2007, and then "Research" you have also identified. Then we go, 32 33 I think, to everything that has been done before 2007. And 34 then I was trying to relate that back to the particular 35 organisations you mentioned. Α. Mmm-hmm. 36 37 38 My guess was that they were all before 2007. Q. 39 Α. So I can - the work that I've done since 2007 has focused on independent schools, private schools - so they 40 would be, if you look under "Schools", Buckingham Brown & 41 Nichols School. 42 43 MR STEWART: 44 Q. You are looking at page 11? 45 Α. Yes. 46 47 Q. Hackley School, Marlborough School For Girls, Milton

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 Hershey School. 2 3 THE CHAIR: Q. So the schools might be after 2007? 4 Α. Yes. 5 6 And then I have also focused on a couple of Q. 7 international projects that - in the Catholic church, the 8 in Missionaries of the Sacred Heart, Holy Cross Fathers and Brothers, and the Monfort Missionaries. 9 10 Q. 11 What have you done for them? 12 Α. I have worked with those to develop standards that could be applied to their organisations, so there would be 13 congregations of men that would have men in anywhere from 14 15 20 to 40 countries. So I've worked with them to develop 16 standards that could be applied to their organisation 17 throughout the world. 18 19 Q. What do you mean "standards"? 20 Α. Standards - so, for example, that - just a standard 21 that I would use as an example would be that anyone who has 22 ever had a sexual offence against a minor would never be in 23 public ministry again, and that would be a standard that 24 I would work with them to educate people about, to try to 25 make sure that each part of the world where they are working would uphold that standard. So we would develop 26 27 the standards and then do education about it and work with them to figure out what the policy differences might be, 28 29 because the law is so different in so many different 30 places, and then go to those countries, if we need to, and 31 make sure that they are being implemented. 32 33 Dr Applewhite, if you go back to page 2 MR STEWART: Q. 34 of your CV, you had identified the Milton Hershey School, 35 that is a second, as it were, sub-bullet point, as being work that you did which included the identification of 36 37 their standard of care and advising on best practice. Do 38 you recall when that was; Milton Hershey School? 39 I have worked with Milton Hershey School off and on Α. 40 since 2007, so when I did that actual risk assessment, 41 I did a risk assessment and then I did a review later to 42 see if they had implemented the recommendations. So 43 probably I did the review maybe a year ago, and the original risk assessment maybe two years ago. It could 44 45 have been a little longer, but about that. 46 47 Q. And then which of these others here involved the

.31/07/2015 (150)

identification of their standards and advice on best 1 2 practice? 3 Α. I don't see any more that specifically had that as the 4 function of the work. Conducting a risk assessment is one 5 of those types of tasks that takes quite a bit of time, and 6 so that's something that, if I'm asked to do that, I often 7 refer that to my former company and say "Maybe need a team 8 to do that". 9 If we take a look at page 10 of your CV, you do list 10 Q. a number of institutions in Australia? 11 Mmm-hmm. 12 Α. 13 Three-quarters of the way down we see Roman Catholic 14 Q. 15 Archdiocese of Melbourne, Victoria, and there are some 16 others. But starting first with Melbourne, can you explain what work you did for that archdiocese and when it was? 17 Melbourne, in particular, I have not worked closely 18 Α. 19 with. They asked me to do a video - an educational video, 20 where they had someone come in and ask certain questions, they came to Austin, where I live, and I answered those 21 questions, and I don't know if they've actually ever used 22 23 that or not. So that would be one that I have not worked 24 very closely with. 25 26 Q. And when was that? 27 Α. That was maybe a year and a half ago. 28 29 A couple further down it says Roman Catholic Q. 30 Archdiocese of Sydney. 31 Yes. I've done work with the Catholic Education Α. 32 Office in Sydney and --33 34 You list that separately on the bottom of the next Q. 35 page. Perhaps we can deal with the Catholic Education Office separately, but insofar specifically as the 36 37 Archdiocese of Sydney is concerned, what work did you do 38 with them and when? 39 I don't - I think that I must have done - I must have Α. 40 listed that incorrectly, because the work - I've done several different educational programs for the Catholic 41 42 Education Office, but not the archdiocese separately from 43 them. 44 45 Q. Can you tell us what work you did for the Catholic Education Office? 46 47 Α. Sure. I have conducted educational programs on

.31/07/2015 (150)

general prevention awareness of the dynamics of 1 relationship-based abuse; types of people who offend, who 2 3 sexually abuse, in faith-based organisations; and warning 4 signs that we would see in faith-based organisations and how to act on those warning signs, in terms of prevention. 5 6 I've also done a program on pastoral response to people who 7 come forward. 8 And by "done a program", do you mean you came here and 9 Q. ran a program with people from that institution? 10 I have actually conducted programs for them in two 11 Α. 12 separate ways, and that would actually be - other Catholic dioceses from throughout New South Wales were invited to 13 come to or plug in to video conference training that 14 15 I conducted, and that - and then I also came here and 16 conducted programs. 17 And the programs you came here and conducted --18 Q. 19 Α. Yes. 20 -- when were those? 21 Q. 22 Α. I think that the last one I did was three years ago. 23 THE CHAIR: 24 Q. Is this with teachers or priests or --25 I haven't done a program for priests in the Α. Archdiocese of Sydney. Some priests may have come, but it 26 27 would have been for principals and leadership within Catholic education. 28 29 30 Q. So lay people? 31 Α. They would be lay people, unless there is a principal that happens to be a religious. 32 33 And the Catholic Diocese of Adelaide? 34 MR STEWART: Q. 35 Α. Yes. 36 37 Q. What work did you do for them? Similar types of programs where we - I usually try to 38 Α. start with the basics of the dynamics of how abuse happens, 39 40 the experiences that people who are abused describe, and 41 then go into what leadership can do when they learn of 42 warning signs, how they can make it easier for people to 43 come forward. 44 45 Q. Was that by video conferencing or did you come and do 46 programs in Adelaide? 47 Α. I did programs in Adelaide.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Q. When was that? 3 Α. Maybe the first one was in 2010 - 2010/2011. The 4 other - yes. 5 6 And then you have got the Catholic Diocese of Cairns. Q. 7 Α. Yes. 8 What did you do with them? Obviously, if it is the 9 Q. same as you did with Adelaide, you can say it is the same, 10 and it will cut it short. 11 12 Α. It is the same that I did with Adelaide, but -I believe that I conducted more in-depth seminars in 13 Adelaide and have only done basic programs, so far, in 14 15 Cairns. 16 Over the page, about 8 or 10 dot points down, we have 17 Q. the Roman Catholic Diocese of Toowoomba, in Queensland. 18 19 Α. Yes. That's actually another one where I should be That's with the Catholic Education Office in 20 specific. 21 Toowoomba. 22 23 Q. What did you do with them? 24 Α. I did a seminar - a full-day seminar that they videotaped, where we went from the basics all the way 25 through to what leadership can do to prevent in the future. 26 27 as well as what ordinary people who are receiving services in the organisation, which in this case would be the 28 29 parents and students, need to know; and they used those videotapes to also conduct educational programs for new 30 31 staff that are coming in now. 32 33 I missed one on the previous page - Roman Catholic Q. 34 Archdiocese of Brisbane. You have done a couple of 35 educational programs for that archdiocese, have you not? I've been - I went there this - on this trip, 36 Α. I have. 37 and I also have been there previously, two years ago. 38 39 If I understand it correctly, the work you have done Q. 40 in Australia has, for the most part, been educational -41 educational programs of one form or another; is that right? That's correct. 42 Α. 43 44 Q. Has that really become more the focus of your work 45 since you have been in your own consultancy - educational 46 programs, that is? 47 Α. I do more educational programs now because of the time

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 that it takes to do risk assessments and the amount of time 2 being away from home that it takes to do risk assessments, 3 especially if you are just one person. So I do more 4 educational programs, but I also do individual consultancy, so that if somebody's dealing with a particular situation, 5 for example, somebody has boundary violations and it is not 6 7 a criminal behaviour but they are worried about them, then 8 they can get advice and I can review it and walk them 9 through the steps. 10 To use your terminology, the standards of care that 11 Q. 12 apply at any particular time are changing, aren't they - in other words, this is quite a fast-moving area insofar as 13 standards are concerned; is that right? 14 15 Yes, I've seen tremendous change since I began the Α. 16 work. 17 18 Q. So if one was to talk about current standards, one 19 would be talking what sort of time frame - the last two, 20 three years, five years? What would "current standards" 21 be? 22 Α. I really put the current standards in a time frame 23 from about 2000 to today. Even though things are changing rapidly, I would call the current era a different time 24 frame from 2000 to today. 25 26 27 I think after two or three more years go by, we're 28 going to be able to separate out 2010 from the others, 29 because things are beginning to formulate and become more 30 clear, seeing more consistency, but I'm sure we have a long 31 way to go. 32 33 Returning to your report itself and paragraph 4 in Q. 34 particular --35 THE CHAIR: Can I just pause for a moment. 36 Q. You 37 speak about current standards or standards, what are you 38 talking about? 39 When I'm speaking about current standards or Α. 40 standards, I'm really saying given everything that we know 41 today, what are the reasonable expectations for an 42 organisation today, and in a sense, if they are not holding 43 up to those standards that we could expect from everybody, 44 given everything that we know now, what would be falling 45 short of expectations, reasonable expectations by society. 46 47 Q. But in relation to what?

.31/07/2015 (150)

In relation to how they prevent abuse, particularly in 1 Α. 2 sexual abuse; how they prevent sexual abuse; how they 3 respond to warning signs; how they respond if somebody 4 actually discloses abuse; how do they - do they fix things How do they follow up? I mean, the prevention 5 afterwards? 6 piece of it, in itself, is where I'm focusing attention now 7 in my educational programs, because I feel like we're past the point of just responding properly, that we really 8 should be using what we know to prevent it from happening 9 So that's what I mean. in the first place. 10 11 12 MR STEWART: Q. Just to develop that a little bit further, insofar, then, as current standards or current 13 expectations of standards are concerned, let's deal perhaps 14 15 slightly more narrowly with the question of raising and responding to child sexual abuse allegations or complaints 16 or concerns within an organisation. Would one of those 17 standards or requirements be what I might describe as child 18 19 centred? 20 Α. That how we respond should be child centred? 21 Yes. 22 Q. 23 Α. Or - I would probably make it a bit more broadly, that the individual - because a lot of people who come forward, 24 at least in a faith-based organisation, come forward later, 25 and so I would hope that even if they weren't a child any 26 27 more, that we could have a victim or survivor-centred 28 response. 29 30 Q. Yes. I take that point. Thank you. In other words, 31 would that be the best interests of the child or adult 32 survivor is foremost in the way in which we respond? 33 Yes. Α. 34 35 THE CHAIR: Q. Does that mean that the process should be one which is designed to ensure that the child or adult 36 37 survivor feels able to come forward and comfortable in reporting what has happened? 38 39 Α. Absolutely. 40 41 Q. Is that a critical thing to an effective response from 42 an institution? 43 Α. Not in my opinion. 44 45 Q. Sorry? You are saying is it critical - you are saying is it 46 Α. 47 important?

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Yes. Q. 3 Α. Oh, absolutely. 4 5 Is it one of the primary factors, as it were, that Q. must be found in any system of response? 6 7 For a faith-based organisation, I think how the person Α. 8 feels about being able to come forward and how they are treated once they are coming forward is absolutely 9 essential. 10 11 12 Q. Why just faith-based, why isn't that true of any organisation? 13 The difficulty is - because I work with so many 14 Α. organisations that - I work with so many organisations that 15 16 don't have the resources to have that set up for 17 themselves - social service organisations that are going to 18 need to use an outside entity to be able to come forward. 19 They might not be fully equipped to have a program for 20 someone to come into or to be prepared for that to come 21 forward to them. 22 23 Even then, shouldn't they have in place a process, Q. 24 even if it involves engaging an outside organisation? 25 Α. Absolutely. 26 27 Q. Shouldn't they have in place a process which allows 28 a child or an adult survivor the capacity to come and feel 29 safe in reporting? 30 Α. Yes, definitely. 31 MR STEWART: 32 Q. And that is partly about being 33 child-centred, about making the child or the survivor feel safe and secure, but it's also to do, I suppose, with 34 35 achieving an environment where full disclosure is possible or more likely? 36 37 You are asking if part of the way you create a victim-Α. or survivor-centred response system is to create an 38 39 environment where people feel comfortable to disclose? Is 40 that right? 41 42 I'm saying they are two reasons why one may - perhaps Q. 43 there are many others - at least two reasons why it is 44 important to create that environment. One would be for the health and wellbeing of the survivor, but another, and 45 related one, is that in that environment, they are more 46 47 likely to be able to disclose what actually happened so

.31/07/2015 (150)

that the organisation can properly deal with it; would that 1 2 be right? 3 Α. Yes. We could probably come up with other reasons as well. 4 5 6 Would another aspect of best practice be an ability by Q. 7 the organisation to take effective child-safe action once 8 a report has been made and upheld? It really depends on the organisation. 9 Α. For example, a school may not be able to take child-safe action 10 themselves; they have to rely on child welfare entities to 11 assist them with that. 12 13 So would it be right, then, either an ability 14 Q. 15 themselves to take child-safe action, or a relationship 16 with other authorities that have that ability? The question of how is the child going to be 17 Yes. Α. safe is a question that must be answered. 18 19 20 Q. And that would depend on the facts justifying it - in 21 other words, if there were - on the information available, 22 the reasonable conclusion was that abuse had taken place, 23 then the organisation should have the ability to act on it; 24 is that right? I don't think that's what I'm saying, merely because 25 Α. many times when it's time for an organisation to make 26 27 a report to the child welfare authorities, the facts of the 28 matter have not yet been established. 29 30 Q. That is an important qualification so far as reporting 31 is concerned, I see that. Insofar as the organisation taking its own action, child-safe action internally is 32 33 concerned, that ability would be required once sufficient facts are available to determine that there has been abuse; 34 35 would that be right? I'm just sort of getting hung up on whose 36 Α. 37 responsibility it is to take child-safe action, because that really varies from the situation - who the perpetrator 38 39 is, who the child is. So, for example, if we're talking 40 about a resident camp and a child reports abuse out at an 41 overnight camp, and the allegation is that the person who 42 is working at the camp has abused, then being able to 43 separate that child from the person who abused them is -44 absolutely has to be part of the response. You don't want 45 to give the person further access to that child and that's 46 an action that the organisation can take. 47

But sometimes, for example, in a school, they make 1 a report, but the child is still going home that day and 2 3 the report was about a person who abused them at home, and 4 so it's not - unless the police say "Don't send that child 5 home", or the child welfare entity says, "Don't send that child home", then the school can't just say "We're taking 6 7 the child home with us, we're not going to let them go back 8 to the house". That just can't be done. 9 THE CHAIR: Q. But the starting point is either the 10 school or the camp or any other institution has to have, 11 12 within its own operation, a process which makes it possible for the child or adult survivor to come and tell what 13 happened, isn't it? That's the starting point? 14 That's - I think that's --15 Α. Yes. 16 And great care has to be taken by the institution to 17 Q. ensure that what it has in place, so far as it can, will 18 19 ensure that the child or adult survivor will come and tell 20 their story? 21 I think when we were talking about, you know, what do Α. 22 we consider part of this current era, I think that's one of 23 the most critical pieces of the current era. 24 25 And if an institution doesn't have that, it is Q. seriously failing in its obligation to those within its 26 27 care? Isn't it? 28 Α. If there is not a way for someone to come forward? 29 30 Q. If there is not a safe way where people, children or 31 adults, feel that they can come forward and report the abuse, then the institution is failing. 32 33 They wouldn't be meeting the current standards of Α. 34 care. 35 THE CHAIR: No. 36 37 38 MR STEWART: I take from what you say, too, that Q. 39 there should be strong and cooperative relationships with 40 child protection authorities. In other words, between the 41 organisation and child protection authorities and, indeed, 42 criminal justice authorities; would that be right? 43 Certainly in a country like this. Not in every Α. 44 country is it easy to have strong relationships with the criminal justice system, but in a country like this, 45 46 certainly. 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

In the case of the identification of an offender, to 1 Q. 2 have a proper risk assessment to inform what is then to be 3 done - that would be another important component, wouldn't 4 it? 5 Well, are you talking about on the part of the Α. 6 organisation? 7 8 Yes, and an offender within the organisation. Q. So the example you gave of someone teaching at camp or a teacher 9 or a minister in a church. 10 There are scenarios where having a risk assessment is 11 Α. 12 critical, but from my perspective, we don't - if a teacher or a minister or someone has behaved improperly, crossed 13 the line with repeated boundary violations and/or there has 14 15 been a disclosure of abuse, then that individual continuing to be in a position of trust with children is not 16 acceptable, and whether there is a risk assessment or not -17 I wouldn't want to have to wait for a risk assessment if we 18 19 know what the behaviour is. 20 21 I understand from your CV that you have given evidence Q. as an expert witness for the Jehovah's Witnesses on 22 23 previous occasions; is that right? 24 Α. Yes. 25 Three in the US and one in the UK? 26 Q. 27 Α. That's correct. 28 29 In each of those cases, was the Jehovah's Witness Q. organisation in one form or another a defendant? 30 31 Α. Yes. 32 33 And those were civil claims for damages arising from Q. 34 abuse; is that right? 35 Α. That's correct. 36 37 Q. Each of them? 38 Α. I believe so, yes. 39 40 Q. I take it you were paid for your services? 41 Α. Yes. 42 43 Q. As you are today? That's correct. 44 Α. 45 At your usual consultancy rates? 46 Q. 47 Α. Yes.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Following any of those cases, have you advised or made Q. 3 recommendations to the Jehovah's Witness organisation, in 4 whatever formation, as to ways in which it can or should 5 change or adapt to better meet best practice? 6 What I've done is ask the questions along the way as Α. 7 to particular things that I saw in the case and asked 8 whether or not those had changed, if the scenario had changed; had they already changed their practices in 9 particular areas, and I can't think of a time when I asked 10 anything that they hadn't already resolved. So each of 11 those cases was going back in time, and so they have had 12 quite a few changes to their practices over the past 10 13 14 vears. 15 Have you ever given evidence that is THE CHAIR: Q. 16 critical of the Jehovah's Witnesses? 17 In terms of a lawsuit or --18 Α. 19 In any forum where you have given evidence, have you 20 Q. given evidence critical of the Jehovah's Witnesses? 21 I haven't in a particular - I haven't been hired to do 22 Α. 23 that. I'm sure that when I was testifying or something I wrote, I may have said something that was critical or 24 25 negative. 26 27 Q. When you say you haven't been hired to do that, what have you been hired to do? 28 29 Well, what I was originally hired to do by the Α. Jehovah's Witnesses was just review their literature and 30 31 asked - they asked me to give my opinion of what it was that they were giving as advice and then subsequently they 32 33 asked me to review a case, and also to provide the 34 testimony regarding my opinions about their literature. 35 And was any of the evidence you have ever given 36 Q. 37 critical of the Jehovah's Witnesses? 38 Not specifically that I know. Α. 39 40 Q. Have you given evidence in any court case on behalf of 41 any other organisation? 42 Α. I have. 43 44 Q. Which other organisations have you given evidence on 45 behalf of? The State of Washington child welfare system. 46 Α. 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

Anyone else? 1 Q. That's all that I know now. 2 Α. 3 4 Q. Were you critical of the State of Washington? 5 No, I - well, I was saying that they had met the Α. 6 standards of care. 7 When did you give that evidence? 8 Q. 9 Α. About seven months ago. 10 Q. Seven months. Has the case been decided by the judge? 11 Α. Yes. 12 13 What happened? 14 Q. 15 Α. They found for the defence. 16 Q. Do you know the name of the case? 17 That is Hamrick, H-A-M-R-I-C-K v State of Washington. 18 Α. 19 Q. 20 Which court was it in, do you know? 21 Α. Washington State. 22 23 MR STEWART: Q. You also provided testimony, at least by affidavit, in a case for the Boy Scouts of America; isn't 24 25 that right? Yes. 26 Α. 27 Q. In September 2013? 28 29 Α. In a court case? In a court testimony case. 30 31 Q. United States District Court of Washington, by affidavit? 32 33 Α. Oh, okay. 34 At least - I don't know whether there was oral --35 Q. testimony after that. 36 37 Α. Yes. 38 39 Q. For the Boy Scouts? 40 Α. That's right. 41 Are there others where you have provided written 42 Q. 43 evidence, although you may not have given oral evidence? Α. Yes. 44 45 For what other organisations? 46 Q. 47 Α. So - for other organisations or other cases?

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Q. Well, other organisations and then in respect of each, 3 the cases? Okay, because generally what happens, if somebody 4 Α. 5 wants me to provide expert consulting or expert testimony, 6 then I ask them to send me the case and I review the case 7 and then I tell them orally what I think, and then they 8 either ask me to write a report or offer testimony or they And so, that's generally how I determine or how 9 don't. they determine whether or not they want me to move forward 10 and testify. 11 12 In respect of those that you have given a report to be 13 Q. used in a case, for which organisations? 14 There was a - I would have to go back to make sure 15 Α. 16 that I'm not missing anything. 17 Well, as best you can remember, Dr Applewhite? Q. 18 19 Α. Yes. I've offered testimony by way of deposition in a case that was - well, it was against the United States 20 government, the defence department. But in that case it 21 22 was testimony for the plaintiff. And there was also one 23 that was - I just would have to look, I'm sorry. I would 24 have to go back to my notes. 25 Other than that one you have mentioned against the US 26 Q. 27 Government Department of Defence, are there others in which 28 you have acted for the plaintiff? 29 Yes. Α. I can recall one in which - it was against 30 a school district in which a volunteer had come in and he 31 volunteered, and then he stayed and started taking students 32 to the bathroom and he sexually abused them in the 33 bathroom, and in that case, I testified that they had not 34 met the standard of care. 35 There is reference in some of the correspondence, 36 Q. 37 I see, to the Baker case. Is that one of the cases that you worked in for the Jehovah's Witnesses? 38 39 That was for the Jehovah's Witnesses, yes. Α. 40 41 Q. What was that case? 42 I was asked really to provide testimony regarding the Α. 43 structure and governance of the Jehovah's Witnesses, and that was a case in which a girl was sexually abused by 44 a man who had once been a ministerial servant. 45 46 47 Q. Is that one of the cases that you refer to as the

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 three in the United States and one in the United Kingdom -2 is that one of those? 3 Α. That's the one in the United Kingdom. 4 5 In this particular case, when were you first asked -Q. 6 in other words, this hearing - by the Jehovah's Witnesses 7 whether you would provide an opinion? 8 I don't remember the exact date. Α. I'm sure there is But I know that it was just before I left for 9 a letter. Australia, so it would have been --10 11 12 Q. I've seen correspondence going back to 25 May. Would it be as long ago as that? 13 Okay. It could be that there was something. 14 Α. I don't 15 recall it being something that I thought about having to look at until I was preparing to leave for Australia. 16 So it would have been either May or June of this year. 17 18 19 Q. One of the things you mention in your report is the Federal Court Code of Practice for Expert Witnesses. 20 That 21 is in paragraph 8. You say you have been provided with it 22 and you say you have considered all the matters contained 23 in these guidelines when formulating the opinions set out in your statement, and you acknowledge that your opinions 24 are based on your expertise as set out above. Are we to 25 understand from are that that you consider you have 26 27 complied with the requirements of that guideline? Yes. 28 Α. 29 30 Q. I would like to show that guideline to you. Do you 31 have a copy of it? We can provide one to you. 32 Α. Thank you. 33 34 In particular, with regard to paragraph 2.1, under the Q. 35 heading "The form of the expert's report" - do you see that? 36 37 Α. Yes. 38 39 Q. It says: 40 41 An expert's written report must comply with 42 rule 23.13 ... 43 We won't trouble you with that: 44 45 ... and therefore must ... 46 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 And then there are various requirements, (a), be signed by 2 the expert, (b), contain an acknowledgment, and so on. The 3 key ones are possibly starting at (e): 4 5 Set out separately each of the factual 6 findings or assumptions on which the 7 expert's opinion is based. 8 So do you consider in your report you have set out each of 9 the factual findings or assumptions on which your opinion 10 is based? 11 I believe so. 12 Α. 13 Q. And (f): 14 15 16 Set out separately from the factual findings or assumptions each of the 17 expert's opinions. 18 19 20 Do you believe your report sets out your opinions separately from the factual findings and assumptions? 21 22 Some are set out separately and then I can think of Α. 23 a couple of opinions that are in the same section with what I consider to be the factual bases. 24 25 We will come back to those when we look at your report 26 Q. 27 in more detail. And (g): 28 Sets out the reasons for each of the 29 expert's opinions. 30 31 32 So to find your reasons, we will find them in the report; 33 is that right? 34 Α. Yes. 35 Q. The reasons for your opinions? 36 37 Α. Yes. 38 39 Q. At 2.3, it says: 40 There should be included in or attached to 41 42 the report the documents and other 43 materials that the expert has been instructed to consider. 44 45 46 Now, obviously in this case there is quite a volume of 47 material and it is not attached to your report, and we

.31/07/2015 (150)

However, what your report might have 1 thank you for that. done - and this is not a criticism, I'm just trying to work 2 out what we are now going to do about this - is identify 3 4 So are you able to identify for us what those materials. 5 materials you have had regard to in formulating the 6 opinions that you state in your report? There are 7 obviously those that are specifically mentioned or 8 referenced, but are there others? The ones that I specifically relied upon I tried to 9 Α. note, and I do apologise, because I was already fully 10 scheduled when I started working on this, and so I may not 11 12 have been as conscientious about being sure that those attachments were there. There wouldn't be another source 13 that I know of now that I really relied upon that I didn't 14 15 include. 16 Perhaps you can help us, in any event, as to what the 17 Q. total corpus or total body of the materials was that you 18 19 had available to you and which you consulted? The Jehovah's Witnesses have published much of their 20 Α. 21 material online, and so those are available readily online. 22 and so I consulted some of those materials. I couldn't put 23 my finger on a particular document that I relied upon that 24 I haven't identified. If I saw something that - so because the Jehovah's Witnesses publish so much information about 25 what they believe, it's not uncommon, if you are talking 26 27 about a particular part of what they do or an aspect of 28 their life, that they might have 40 references to that. 29 We've found that. 30 Q. 31 Α. So I have - just trying to narrow that down to a particular one that clearly states - that's what I tried 32 33 to do in the report. It doesn't mean that there aren't 34 other references to it in other places. 35 THE CHAIR: Q. Doctor, I think one of the difficulties 36 37 with the report in the way it has been written is, for example, in paragraphs 45 and 46, where you proffer an 38 39 opinion, we actually don't know what you have looked at to 40 compare the Jehovah's Witnesses with. Do you see? 41 Α. Right. 42 43 We understand what you say about looking at Jehovah's Q. 44 Witnesses material, but before you can proffer an opinion, 45 we need to know what the comparison is, don't were? So the way that I structured it, I was trying to - in 46 Α. 47 that whole section, identify the materials that I'm

.31/07/2015 (150)

speaking about and then have kind of a concluding --1 2 That's the Jehovah's Witnesses material. 3 Q. 4 Α. Right, you are saying from other organisations. 5 6 Q. You are offering an opinion to us, asking us to accept 7 the opinion that they are better than anyone else, but we 8 don't know what you have looked at, do we, to make that comparison? 9 Right. I understand. 10 Α. 11 What can we do with that? 12 Q. It depends on how much time I have to prepare 13 Α. a response, but I can say, and maybe I should have said 14 here, during the 1980s and 1990s, most religious 15 16 organisations, faith-based organisations, weren't preparing materials to give to parents and families about sexual 17 18 abuse, and so --19 Do you know that for Australia? You see, we have to 20 Q. 21 look at Australia, and before we could accept these opinions, I think we would need some foundation for them. 22 23 And again, it's - these are anecdotal things. Α. Sure. 24 I have asked organisations that I have worked with throughout Australia about what is already in place, 25 because I don't like to ignore things that have already 26 27 So I've asked for those materials and I've happened. 28 seen - for example, there's guite a bit of material 29 available now through governmental entities about normal 30 sexual development in children, and so that's a piece that 31 I would use and say, "Well, you know, you can go to this So throughout the time I've worked in Australia. 32 source". 33 I've always asked for what kinds of materials are the 34 organisations providing, and that's where I arrived at 35 that. 36 37 Q. Yes, but you understand our difficulty, don't you? 38 Α. Of course. 39 40 Q. At the moment, I'm afraid we just couldn't --41 Α. You can't accept that. 42 43 Q. -- for ourselves accept that as necessarily the 44 correct outcome, because we don't know what you have looked 45 at. Sure. 46 Α. 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

Which is one of the things that the Federal Court 1 Q. 2 guidelines were trying to deal with, you understand, when an expert gives evidence? 3 Α. 4 Sure. 5 6 MR STEWART: Q. Just returning to the materials on the 7 Jehovah's Witness side of the comparison, I understand that 8 publicly available - in other words, on the internet - the materials are from the period 2000 onwards, and not prior 9 to that; is that your experience? 10 2000 and onward with the materials being available 11 Α. online? 12 13 Q. Yes. 14 15 Α. I wouldn't be able to put a year to that, when it became available online - the publications available 16 online, but approximately. 17 18 19 Q. You say one of your sources of access to Jehovah's 20 Witnesses material is what is published online, and so 21 then, insofar as materials prior to 2000 are concerned, it 22 would then be materials provided to you by those 23 instructing you, I presume? 24 Α. I thought that you were asking me what I had available 25 to me when I was writing the report. 26 27 Q. Yes. 28 Α. And those materials were available now, I was writing 29 the report last month. 30 31 Q. Yes, but last month and this month, so I understand, 32 and I'm asking whether this is your experience, what is 33 publicly available on the internet is Jehovah's Witness 34 publications from 2000 onwards. In other words, if you go 35 on to the internet today, jw.org, you are not going to find a resource of pre-2000 publications? 36 37 Sometimes you can, yes, they are from far back. Α. 38 39 Q. So some you can? 40 Α. Some you can. 41 42 So some of these articles that you referred to that Q. 43 are back in the 1970s and 1980s, for example, did you access those online or were you provided them separately? 44 45 No, I asked for them. Α. 46 47 Q. How did you know to ask for them?

.31/07/2015 (150) 15460 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Stewart) Transcript produced by DTI

1 Because I had prepared other reports that had to go Α. 2 back in time as well. 3 4 You had seen them previously? Q. 5 I had seen those articles previously. Α. So I reviewed 6 a large body of publications in my initial review, and 7 I picked out the pieces that I thought were critical and 8 those were the ones that I already had references to. 9 And you also refer to some publications - some 10 Q. documents, letters, for example - from the branch office to 11 elders, which are not available publicly, I take it - those 12 were provided to you? 13 Α. Yes. 14 15 Q. 16 Was there other material available to you or provided to you, such as witness statements in this case study, for 17 example? 18 19 Α. No. 20 21 Were you not furnished with Mr O'Brien and Mr Toole's Q. 22 witness statements? 23 Oh, yes, there was - Mr O'Brien. I'm sorry, when you Α. 24 say case study, I had forgotten that you are calling each 25 one of these case studies, so case study 29. There were three witness statements that I was provided and I don't 26 27 recall all of the names but they were the director of the 28 branch and the service director and the legal department 29 director. 30 31 Q. Were you furnished with the statements of either of the survivors who had been the subject of this case study? 32 33 Α. No. 34 35 And did you consider any independent studies or Q. research about the Jehovah's Witnesses? 36 37 Α. No. 38 39 MR STEWART: I'm not sure what time your Honour would like 40 to break? 41 42 THE CHAIR: We will go through until 11.30. 43 44 MR STEWART: Q. There are really two issues that you 45 address in your report, and you identify them as issue 3 and issue 4, taken from the terms of reference, and issue 3 46 47 you identify on page 4 of your report. Do you see that:

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Issue 3 Case Study 29 Information regarding the systems, policies and 3 procedures in place within the Jehovah's 4 5 Witnesses Church for raising and responding 6 to allegations or concerns about child 7 sexual abuse ... 8 So that's the first issue you were asked to form and 9 provide an opinion on; am I right? 10 That's right. 11 Α. 12 The second issue is regarded as that labelled at issue 13 Q. 4, which commences towards the foot of page 7 of the 14 15 report. That's right. 16 Α. 17 Dealing with the first issue, as I read and understand 18 Q. 19 the report, firstly, you set out in paragraphs 9 to 21 some background material which presumably forms some basis or 20 21 substratum to your opinion; is that right? 22 Α. That's right. 23 And then, in paragraphs 22 to 35, you identify the 24 Q. facts on which you rely to then express the opinion in 36; 25 is that right? 26 27 Yes, and as I'm reading this, I see that I've - I'm Α. sorry, I see that in paragraph 23, I cited the wrong -28 29 I cited the wrong resource. 30 31 Q. That "Brief Review of Contemporary Sexual Offence" --32 Yes, it's actually the history that has been Α. So I didn't mean to interrupt you, but - yes, 33 published. 34 those would be the ones that I used to formulate those -35 the opinion on 36. 36 37 And the opinion you express - well, firstly, perhaps Q. to get it out of the way, in the second sentence of 38 39 paragraph 36, you say: 40 Because I have not reviewed any specific 41 42 cases, I am not able to offer opinions 43 regarding whether the implementation of 44 these guidelines have ultimately resulted 45 in law-abiding responses, good practice of 46 child protection or compassionate care of 47 those who have experienced abuse.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 So as I understand it, you are putting aside the question of implementation, what you have done is 3 4 essentially a documentary review; is that correct? That's correct. 5 Α. 6 7 Q. The first sentence of paragraph 36, then, expresses 8 your opinion with regard to that documentary review; is that right? 9 That's right. Α. 10 11 12 Q. On issue number 3? 13 Α. That's right. 14 What you do is you really do a comparison. 15 Q. On the one side of the comparison you have got the Jehovah's 16 Witnesses, and on the other side of the comparison you have 17 got religious organisations throughout the world; is that 18 right - this is in the third sentence of paragraph 26? 19 Yes. 20 Α. 21 22 Q. So you say: 23 24 ... the current messages to those who have 25 experienced abuse and the guidelines that have been provided to elders in 26 27 congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses are 28 consistent with, and in some respects 29 better than, the current practices of 30 religious organisations throughout the 31 world. 32 33 That's right. Α. 34 35 Q. Dealing with the second side of the comparison first, the current practices of religious organisations throughout 36 the world, it's really the same point that was raised by 37 38 his Honour in relation to another paragraph - you will see 39 the difficulty there: we don't know what those current practices are. You haven't identified them. 40 41 Α. Right. 42 43 Q. Or what religious organisations they are? That's right. 44 Α. 45 It's quite a big claim, "religious organisations 46 Q. 47 throughout the world" - I take it you would like to limit

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 that in some way? 2 Α. Sure. 3 4 You don't claim to have knowledge of current practice Q. 5 of religious organisations throughout the world, do you? 6 Α. No. 7 8 THE CHAIR: Q. Can I just understand, what do you mean by "current messages"? 9 What I mean by "current messages" is what they say in 10 Α. their publications to people who have experienced abuse; 11 12 about the healing process and the need to talk with other people; even to the messages, for example, if somebody has 13 experienced abuse and they see in a publication that people 14 15 are being told to be kind to those who have experienced abuse, and things of that nature. That's what I mean. 16 17 Back at paragraph 25 you talk about elders being 18 Q. 19 instructed to treat victims with kindness and to follow the established internal ecclesiastical procedures for 20 allegations of abuse? 21 Α. Yes. 22 23 24 Q. When you speak of "current messages", are you capturing those matters as well in current messages? 25 26 When I speak of current messages I'm speaking less Α. 27 about the procedures that they have in place for their internal governance questions and more about the general 28 29 publications for individuals. 30 31 Q. Because procedures send messages too, don't they? 32 Α. Yes. 33 34 In fact, the procedures that are followed may be much Q. 35 more powerful in giving a message than a publication. 36 Α. It's possible. 37 38 Have you looked at the procedures? Q. 39 Α. The current procedures? 40 Q. 41 Yes. 42 Α. Yes. 43 Did you look at past procedures as well? 44 Q. 45 Α. I have. 46 47 Q. We will come to those.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 Α. Okay. 2 Insofar as the first half of the 3 MR STEWART: Q. 4 comparison is concerned, the Jehovah's Witnesses themselves, of course, if any of the factual matters you 5 6 have identified as underpinning that opinion ultimately 7 turn out to be mistaken, then that would throw the opinion 8 into question, wouldn't it? We're speaking about opinion 36? 9 Α. 10 Q. Yes. 11 12 Α. If information were to arise that shows that that is not correct, then the opinion would be incorrect. 13 14 15 Well. let's be clear about it: if information is to Q. 16 arise or be presented which shows that one or other of the factual matters set out preceding paragraph 36 is 17 incorrect, then that would throw the opinion expressed in 18 19 the first paragraph of 36 into question? Into question, yes. 20 Α. 21 22 Can I take you to paragraph 10 of your report. Q. You 23 can read that paragraph, but, in particular, when you get 24 to the last sentence, which says: 25 Elders are viewed as fellow workers by 26 27 their Fellow elders and by other congregational members. 28 29 30 Congregational members are referred to as publishers; is 31 that right? 32 Α. In some cases, yes. 33 34 I will use that terminology interchangeably with Q. 35 congregational members. Of course, you can't say, really, how congregational members view their elders, can you? 36 37 I would say based on publications. Α. 38 39 Well, there is no empirical study, is there, as to how Q. 40 congregation members view their elders, is there? 41 Α. If there is an empirical study, I'm not aware of it. 42 Ultimately, that's a subjective question, in the sense 43 Q. 44 that it's what is going on in the minds of the congregation 45 members that you are addressing yourself to? 46 What I'm really addressing is the messages that are in Α. 47 the materials for elders and the materials that are in the

.31/07/2015 (150)

publications that speak to that particular question. 1 2 3 Q. And those materials are published by the Governing 4 Body in Brooklyn? 5 That's right. Α. 6 7 Q. And distributed throughout the world? 8 Α. That's right. 9 They are certainly not published by the congregation 10 Q. members? 11 12 Α. No, they are not. 13 You are aware, I take it, that in the Jehovah's 14 Q. 15 Witness faith elders are regarded as being appointed by the holv spirit? 16 My understanding was that they are appointed but with 17 Α. the guidance of the holy spirit. 18 19 I would like you to 20 Q. Let's take a quick look at that. look at tab 109 of our tender bundle, which will go up in 21 front of you on the screen. 22 23 Α. Okay. 24 25 We can show you the first page of that. You will be Q. familiar with this textbook, I take it, "Organised to Do 26 27 Jehovah's Will"? Yes. 28 Α. 29 You have looked at this before formulating your 30 Q. 31 report? 32 Α. Yes. 33 34 This applied from 2005 and thereafter? Q. 35 There was a previous version of it, but it wasn't Α. 36 called the same name. 37 38 Yes, the previous version and testimony that you have Q. 39 given in one of the other cases really concerned the 40 previous version; is that right? Yes. 41 Α. 42 43 And this is given to - if we just scroll down a little Q. bit, you will see it says "This book is issued to", and 44 there is space to fill it in, and the place and date of 45 baptism. It is given to baptised publishers in the 46 47 Jehovah's Witness Church, as I understand it, on the

.31/07/2015 (150)
occasion of their baptism; is that your understanding? 1 2 That's my understanding. Α. 3 4 Q. If we have a look at page 28 of that report --5 It might be easier for me to have --Α. 6 7 Q. Indeed, it probably will be. We will organise one. 8 Α. It is a little bit hard for me to - thank you. 9 You will see in 28, halfway down, it says: 10 Q. 11 We are grateful for the spirit-appointed 12 overseers in the congregation. 13 14 15 Do you see that? Yes. 16 Α. 17 If we look at 29, at the top of 29: Q. 18 19 Qualifications for overseers. 20 21 Now, just to clarify, in this publication, the phraseology 22 23 "overseers" is what is now referred to as elders; is that right? 24 25 There are other kinds of overseers, but here I think Α. 26 they are referring to elders. 27 28 Q. And you will see in the second sentence it says: 29 Only if they qualify can it be said that 30 31 they are appointed by holy spirit. 32 33 And there is a scriptural reference. 34 Yes. Α. 35 Q. At the top of page 37, which is Ringtail 23, it says: 36 37 Their course of conduct and the fruits of 38 39 their labours would give evidence that they are appointed by holy spirit. 40 41 So you accept that in the view of the Jehovah's Witnesses, 42 43 the elders are appointed by the holy spirit? My team can dig out another 40 references for you, Dr Applewhite. 44 45 Α. No, I - yes. 46 47 Q. If we go back to page 30, towards the foot of the

.31/07/2015 (150) 15467 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Stewart) Transcript produced by DTI

1 2 3 4 5	page - Ringtail 16 - Dr Applewhite, just for clarification, you can ignore my references to Ringtail, that's for the operator putting documents on the screen. You will see in the lower paragraph on that page:
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Although the Scriptural requirements may at first seem to be somewhat overwhelming, there should be no reason for Christian men to shy away from desiring the fine work associated with the office of overseer. By taking the lead in manifesting fine Christian qualities, overseers encourage other members of the congregation to do the same.
16 17 18 19 20 21	So it is the case, isn't it, that overseers are required and expected to take the lead in the congregation? A. Here it is saying that they need to be a good role model. They certainly have a leadership role, but there is no question about that.
22 23 24 25 26	Q. On page 31 we will see at the top of the page: Though standing before the congregation as appointed overseers are required to be taking the lead.
27 28 29 30 31	And the congregants would see them as the congregational leaders, wouldn't they? A. Yes.
32 33 34 35 36 37 38	Q. At 32, you will see that, towards the end of the first paragraph, about eight or 10 lines down, it says: Others in the congregation would be moved to imitate this fine example and entrust their spiritual life to the shepherds' care.
39 40 41 42 43 44	In other words, congregants regard themselves as entrusting their spiritual life to the care of the elders; is that right? A. Yes.
45 46 47	Q. And also on that page, at the foot of the page: Exercising oversight of the affairs of the

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 congregation requires a man to demonstrate 2 a measure of orderliness ... 3 4 So elders exercise oversight over the affairs And so on. 5 of the congregation, don't they? 6 Α. They do. 7 8 As you have set out in your report, elders are Q. responsible for investigating reports of wrongdoing; is 9 that right? 10 Α. They are. 11 12 And in the case of, according to the rules that are 13 Q. set out, them finding that there is sufficient evidence for 14 15 that, if there is series wrongdoing, they then establish a judicial committee; that's right, isn't it? 16 I'm sorry, can you repeat that question? 17 Α. 18 19 Q. Yes, of course. It is also the case, isn't it, that the elders, on finding that an allegation of serious 20 21 wrongdoing is sufficiently proved, or evidenced, they then 22 establish a judicial committee? 23 Α. That's correct. 24 25 And the judicial committee of three elders will Q. essentially have a form of a hearing and make a decision in 26 27 relation to that wrongdoing? That's correct. 28 Α. 29 30 Q. Including as to sanctions? 31 Α. Yes. 32 33 THE CHAIR: Q. Just so we make sure we are on common 34 ground, all of the elders are men, aren't they? 35 They are. Α. 36 37 So the process of investigation and determination Q. involves only men? 38 39 Α. That's right. 40 41 THE CHAIR: We will take the morning adjournment. 42 43 SHORT ADJOURNMENT 44 45 MR STEWART: Q. Dr Applewhite, what we have gone through is that elders are appointed by the holy spirit, they are 46 47 required to take the lead, congregants entrust their

.31/07/2015 (150) 15469 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Stewart) Transcript produced by DTI

spiritual lives to the elders, elders exercise oversight 1 2 over the congregation and investigate, and, if you like, 3 prosecute allegations of wrongdoing. I suggest the 4 consequence of that is that the statement in paragraph 10 of your report, which says "Elders are viewed as fellow 5 6 workers by their fellow elders and by the other 7 congregational members", the other congregational members, 8 is wrong.

THE CHAIR: Q. You are being invited to respond to that. 10 Well, first, the distinction that I'm making 11 Α. Okav. here is the distinction between elders in the Jehovah's 12 Witnesses congregations and, for example, someone who 13 becomes an ordained minister in another organisation, so 14 15 becomes an officer in the Salvation Army, becomes a priest 16 in the Anglican or the Catholic Church, and that distinction is what I'm pointing to here. 17 I recognise that they are spiritual leaders and in the list you just gave 18 19 you said they trust their spiritual lives to the elders, they trust their spiritual lives to the shepherding and 20 guidance of the elders, but not intended to turn it over to 21 22 the elders.

- MR STEWART: Dr Applewhite, a few things --A. May I just finish?
- Q. Of course.

9

23

24

25

26

38

28 Α. That's just one piece of what you said that I wanted 29 But the distinction I'm making is the setting to mention. apart, and there is quite a bit in the literature about not 30 31 lording over other people or being considered someone who is closer to God in any way, or distinctive for the rest of 32 their life. 33 So that's a distinction that I'm making. There is no question whatsoever that they are in a 34 35 leadership role, that they are trusted and that they are meant to offer guidance to people, particularly about their 36 37 spiritual lives.

Q. Insofar as that is a point you are seeking to make, of
course, there is nothing in that sentence or in that
paragraph about comparing or distinguishing the Jehovah's
Witnesses practice to anyone else - you are saying that in
the Jehovah's Witnesses, elders are viewed by other
congregation members as fellow workers.

A. Well, actually, it says "there is no particular
sustained relationship between the elder and circuit
overseer the way there is with a pastor to a bishop in

.31/07/2015 (150)

other organisation". So there is a reference to it. 1 But. 2 you are right, but I didn't make that specific point. 3 4 That's the one point you make, and then you make Q. a separate point, which I suggest to you is wrong - they 5 6 are the shepherds; they are not the sheep. They are the shepherds. 7 Α. 8 Yes, not the sheep; they are not the fellow workers, 9 Q. they are not seen like that. Elders are not seen like that 10 by the congregants? 11 12 Α. So you are saying how the congregation members see them? 13 14 15 Q. Well, I can't say that any more than you can in the 16 absence of doing an empirical study, but using the materials that you used, I say your conclusion is wrong. 17 Elders are in a position of prestige, aren't they? 18 19 Α. "Prestige" is probably not a word that I would see in their literature or the way that they would hope that an 20 elder would present themselves. 21 22 23 Q. They are in a position of honour? 24 Α. It is an honour. 25 26 And in many senses it is the antithesis to "fellow Q. 27 workers"? 28 Α. For me, what the elder is meant to present or the 29 elder is to present is not the antithesis of fellow worker; it might be distinctive, but I don't see it as the 30 31 antithesis. 32 33 You mentioned that they are not closer to God -Q. 34 I mean, that's not right, is it? They are regarded as 35 being appointed by the holy spirit - the elders are. So you feel that makes them closer to God? 36 Α. 37 38 I would understand so, yes, but apparently, you have Q. 39 a different understanding of closeness to God? 40 Α. The literature just doesn't set them apart as 41 distinctive or in some ways superior. 42 43 Q. I will submit to the contrary in due course, but 44 perhaps we can move on. If we look at paragraph 18 of your 45 report, you will see it says that the elders are: 46 47 ... the local spiritual leaders of the

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 3 4 5	congregations, and they offer spiritual guidance to congregation members on their own initiative or to those who ask for such help.
6	It says:
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	They are the only members of the congregation authorised to provide pastoral care, which is meant to provide for the spiritual wellbeing of all congregational members.
14 15 16 17	And then you make essentially the same point, although more specifically about ministerial servants, in paragraph 20. You say:
18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26	Ministerial servants are members of the congregation who provide non-pastoral practical assistance and service to the elders and the congregation. Ministerial servants are not authorised to provide spiritual guidance, counselling or any other pastoral services to members of the congregation.
27 28 29 30 31	So you say elders are the only ones who are authorised to do that, and ministerial servants are not authorised. That's not quite right, is it? A. Can you tell me how it is not quite right?
32 33 34 35 36 37	Q. Well, the case that you testified in in the United Kingdom, you gave evidence on precisely this point, and it was rejected by the judge, wasn't it? A. I'm not sure that that particular point was rejected by the judge.
38 39 40 41	Q. Perhaps we can take a look at the judgment. A. You are saying the point that ministerial servants are not authorised to provide pastoral care?
41 42 43 44 45 46 47	Q. Yes, or spiritual guidance, counselling or any other pastoral service. Could we have the judgment on the screen? If we look at the first page first. You will see that this was 19 June 2015, the honourable Mr Justice Globe, and it is set out between A and the trustees of the Watchtower Bible & Tract Society and the trustees of the

.31/07/2015 (150)

1	Loughborough Blackbrooke Congregation and the trustees of
2 3 4	the Loughborough Southwood Congregation and in particular we go to paragraph 16 which is at the
5 6	THE CHAIR: What court is this?
7 8 9 10	MR STEWART: The High Court of Justice Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, The Strand. You will see paragraph 16 says:
11 12 13 14	There is evidence in the case that ministerial servants are not supposed to have any independent pastoral or shepherding role. The evidence comes from
15 16	a number of past and present elders, particularly from Paul Gillies, who is
17 18 19	a member of the British branch committee and an overseer. It also comes from Dr Monica Applewhite who has written
20 21	a report about the structure and governance of Jehovah's Witnesses. She is an American
22 23 24	expert in clinical social work, whose previous experience and expertise in relation to Jehovah's Witnesses is limited
24 25 26	to being requested by the Watchtower Society to review three separate Jehovah's
27 28 29	Witness civil liability cases. Whether or not a ministerial servant is supposed to
29 30 31	have any independent pastoral or shepherding role is an issue in the case. Specifically, it is an issue whether Peter
32 33	Stewart
34 35 36	He was the wrongdoer in that case, wasn't he? A. He was.
37 38	Q. was acting in any such role towards the
39	claimant and her family at the material
40	time. Insofar as reliance is placed by the
41	defendants upon The Organised Book:
42	Organised to Accomplish Our Ministry
43 44	chapter 6 p.55-59, it is worthy of note that at p.56 it states 'their work within
44 45	the congregation generally involves
46	non-teaching responsibilities' and at
47	p.58-59 it states that, 'if there are not

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 enough elders to conduct the congregational 2 book studies, some of the more qualified 3 ministerial servants are used as study conductors to care for assigned groups. 4 5 They may be assigned to handle parts in the 6 service meeting and the theocratic ministry 7 school and to deliver public talks in the 8 local congregation. Other privileges may be extended to some of the ministerial 9 servants where there is particular need and 10 they meet the requirements for the 11 12 assignment'. 13 So that book referred to there was the pre-1991 manual for 14 15 elders. wasn't it? Α. Yes. 16 17 And the 1991 and thereafter manual has essentially the 18 Q. 19 same passages, doesn't it? Α. It has. 20 21 If we have a look at tab 109 --22 Q. 23 Α. Before we leave this? 24 25 Q. Yes. Α. So I think that you are asking me whether ministerial 26 27 servants - if they are - what I have said is that they are not responsible for pastoral care. 28 29 30 Q. You say they are not authorised. 31 Α. May I just continue? 32 33 Q. Yes. 34 In here, they are talking about teaching and Bible Α. 35 There are many people who are authorised to teach, study. to conduct Bible study, and to take parts of the teaching 36 role at the Kingdom Hall, and so this particular paragraph, 37 38 I just wanted to mention, is about teaching and not about 39 pastoral care. 40 41 Q. Let's have a look at what this particular subsequent 42 edition states at tab 120 --43 THE CHAIR: 44 I'm sorry, you say your paragraph is about 45 teaching, is it? The paragraph that is cited from the London case is --46 Α. 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 Q. That paragraph involves - it referred to non-teaching. Generally, the work is non-teaching. However, they do 2 Α. 3 have, sometimes, teaching roles, which, from my perspective, is different than spiritual guidance or 4 5 pastoral care. 6 7 Q. What's the difference? 8 Α. So a teaching role, for them, would be standing up at a meeting and going through The Watchtower, teaching 9 a preassigned lesson or in a home, would be with a group of 10 people overseeing a Bible study, and pastoral care would be 11 someone coming and saying "I'm having trouble in my family, 12 I need someone to talk to". So that's the distinction that 13 I'm making. When it comes to access or opportunities, in 14 15 analysing cases, there is a distinction between the access that is provided by pastoral care. 16 17 MR STEWART: Q. You will see there that his Lordship in 18 paragraph 16 particularly says that whether or not 19 a ministerial servant is supposed to have any independent 20 pastoral or shepherding role is an issue in the case. 21 Yes. 22 Α. 23 So that was an issue in the case? 24 Q. 25 Α. It was an issue in the case, yes. 26 27 Q. If we have a look at tab 109 --Is that a different document? 28 Α. 29 30 Q. Yes. At page 57 --31 Α. Is this from the current version? 32 33 Q. This is from the document we showed you earlier, 34 Organised to Do Jehovah's Will, 2005 onwards? 35 Α. Oh, okay. Wait, I have it. All right. Okay. 36 37 Q. You will see at the foot of the page. This is dealing 38 with ministerial servants: 39 40 Depending on local circumstances, there may 41 be other services that can be assigned to 42 ministerial servants who are doing as the 43 apostle Paul encouraged young Timothy, 44 'making their spiritual advancement manifest.' If there are not enough elders 45 to conduct the Congregation Book Studies, 46 47 some of the more qualified ministerial

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 servants may be used as Congregational Book 2 Study servants to care for assigned groups. 3 They may be assigned to handle parts in the 4 Service Meeting and on the Theocratic Ministry School and to deliver public talks 5 6 in the local congregation. Other 7 privileges may be extended to some of the 8 ministerial servants when there is a particular need and if they meet the 9 requirements for the assignment. 10 11 12 I suggest, on the basis of that, there are circumstances in which, from time to time, ministerial servants are 13 authorised to undertake pastoral care? 14 15 Α. I haven't seen those circumstances. 16 You haven't seen any circumstances, as I understand 17 Q. You have done a review of the documents, not the 18 it. 19 practices. 20 Α. I haven't seen examples that have been given in the 21 publications or in the few cases that I have reviewed. 22 I haven't seen a ministerial servant assigned to something 23 that would be considered pastoral care. 24 25 But you would accept that it is envisaged that the Q. elders in a congregation may involve ministerial servants 26 27 in pastoral care? 28 Α. That's just not my understanding of their practices. 29 30 Q. Leaving practices to one side, let's deal with what 31 the documents teach them. I'm suggesting that on 32 a reasonable reading of this, it is clear that there are 33 circumstances in which an elder may authorise a ministerial 34 servant to undertake pastoral care in a congregation? 35 So since we're reading, the beginning of this section, Α. they describe what ministerial servants normally do, 36 37 keeping the Kingdom Hall clean and caring for the 38 publications and so forth. Then they describe certain 39 assignments or privileges that involve teaching, and my 40 understanding is that there is a distinction for them 41 between who is authorised to provide person-to-person 42 spiritual guidance or pastoral care. That's my 43 understanding. 44 45 Q. But based on what? Based on the reading of these publications and based 46 Α. 47 on the examples that are given. It is very common in the

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 publications that they will describe scenarios and give examples, and I've never come across that. 2 3 4 Q. Perhaps we can look at the document at tab 120, it is 5 the document Shepherd the Flock of God, which is the 6 current elders textbook you will be familiar with. Do you 7 have a hard copy? 8 I have a hard copy. Α. 9 In particular, at page 24. You will see the first 10 Q. bullet point there - this is dealing with a group overseer: 11 12 13 Assists and trains ministerial servants in the group to reach out and qualify for 14 15 congregation responsibilities. 16 Mmm-hmm. 17 Α. 18 19 Q. 20 It is best that another elder accompany him 21 when visiting someone in the group having 22 serious problems. However, he may select 23 a qualified ministerial servant to 24 accompany him when visiting publishers to offer encouragement, which will allow the 25 overseer to observe how the servant reasons 26 27 on matters. 28 29 The circumstance envisaged there is one of pastoral care, isn't it? 30 31 Α. The ministerial servant would be being asked to 32 consider what publications they might provide, what prayer 33 they might provide or if there is an experience he wanted 34 to share. Yes. 35 And the ministerial servant would be involved in 36 Q. 37 delivering that pastoral care along with the elder? 38 My understanding is that the elder would be providing Α. 39 pastoral care and, in certain occasions, maybe when 40 considering someone to be an elder, might ask a ministerial 41 servant to accompany him. 42 43 Q. Your understanding is based on what is written there? 44 Α. For me, this is different than giving someone 45 a pastoral care assignment. 46 47 Q. But when you say it is your understanding, is that

.31/07/2015 (150)

based on that paragraph there - that's your understanding 1 2 of what that paragraph is saying? 3 Α. That's what this paragraph is saying. If you would 4 just read the last sentence there it says: 5 6 Afterward, the overseer reviews with the ministerial servant the reason the call was 7 8 handled the way it was. 9 So it is meant to be an observation, an instructional 10 opportunity. 11 12 It certainly doesn't exclude participating in the 13 Q. pastoral care itself with the elder? 14 15 Α. It doesn't. 16 So I suggest that paragraphs 18 and 20, where you say 17 Q. that only elders are authorised to provide pastoral care 18 19 and that ministerial servants are not authorised to provide spiritual guidance, counselling or any other pastoral 20 services, it is incorrect? 21 I could add to that with more detail, but I don't 22 Α. 23 consider the statement itself incorrect. 24 25 Q. If we have a look at your paragraph 21, you say in the last sentence: 26 27 None of the responsibilities of 28 29 a ministerial servant or elder allow or require that he be alone with children or 30 31 otherwise separate a child from his or her 32 family. 33 34 Now, that's not right in respect of allowing an elder to be alone with children, is it? There may be circumstances in 35 which an elder is allowed to be alone with a child, 36 37 mightn't there? 38 Their own children? Α. 39 40 Q. No, other children in the congregation? I don't know those circumstances. 41 Α. 42 43 Q. If we look at tab 97, you will see this is a direction from the nominee from the branch to All Bodies of Elders, 44 and it deals with the subject of child molestation. 45 In particular, if we look at the third paragraph: 46 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 Those who are appointed to privileges of 2 service, such as elders and ministerial 3 servants, are put in a position of trust. 4 One who is extended privileges in the 5 congregation is judged by others as being 6 worthy of trust. This includes being more 7 liberal in leaving children in their care 8 The congregation would be and oversight. *left unprotected if we prematurely* 9 appointed someone who was a child abuser as 10 a ministerial servant or elder. 11 12 So there are circumstances, aren't there, where it is guite 13 allowed for an elder or a ministerial servant to be alone 14 15 with a child other than their own? 16 Α. Well, this - my understanding of this was a warning to let elders know that families might be more trusting of 17 a person and allow their children to be alone with somebody 18 19 who was a ministerial servant or an elder. 20 21 So there is no prohibition on ministerial servants or Q. 22 elders being alone with a child in the congregation? 23 They are not meant to. It's not - in terms of their Α. 24 rules, they're not supposed to meet alone with children. 25 26 Q. What rule can you point to? 27 Α. It would take me a little bit of time, but the elders 28 in particular are not supposed to meet alone with women or with children. I would have to spend some time finding --29 30 31 THE CHAIR: Q. Does anyone else know where that rule 32 might be? 33 34 We will find out, your Honour. MR TOKLEY: 35 MR STEWART: If we go on and look at paragraph 23, 36 Q. 37 I think you have accepted that you have identified the wrong reference there. Can you just give us the name of 38 39 what the proper reference is? It is not the "Brief Review 40 of Contemporary Sexual Offence and Child Sexual Abuse 41 Legislation in Australia"? 42 No, it is the historical overview of --Α. 43 44 Q. Is that also a study that was done for this Royal Commission? 45 It was done for the Royal Commission. 46 Α. It is an 47 extensive study with the history as they describe the

.31/07/2015 (150)

 Q. Then if we look, still in that paragraph, further down, four lines from the bottom, it says: The article That's referring to the article "Help for Victims of Incest" - The article tells the story of an elder who erred by telling a woman to just forget about the abuse and urges readers to listen and show compassion. After telling elders to be thoughtful, the article also points out that some victims of abuse may need to talk with an experienced professional counsellor. Insofar as it goes, that is of course correct, but there are limitations on what professional support or therapy that Jehovah's Witnesses can employ under their teaching aren't there? A. Yes. Q. For example, there would certainly be restrictions a survivor - cautions or restrictions on a survivor from participating in group therapy? A. That part I don't know about. The only part I've e hourd is that they would recommend to choose a comment when the they would recommend to choose a comment when the they would recommend to choose a comment when the they would recommend to choose a comment when the they would recommend to choose a comment when the comment to choose a comment when the they would comment the comment when the comment to choose a survivor from the comment. 	
 <i>The article</i> That's referring to the article "Help for Victims of Incest" - <i>The article tells the story of an elder who</i> <i>erred by telling a woman to just forget</i> <i>about the abuse and urges readers to listen</i> <i>and show compassion. After telling elders</i> <i>to be thoughtful, the article also points</i> <i>out that some victims of abuse may need to</i> <i>talk with an experienced professional</i> <i>counsellor.</i> Insofar as it goes, that is of course correct, but there are limitations on what professional support or therapy that Jehovah's Witnesses can employ under their teaching aren't there? A. Yes. A. That part I don't know about. The only part I've et 	
 8 That's referring to the article "Help for Victims of 9 Incest" - 10 11 The article tells the story of an elder who 12 erred by telling a woman to just forget 13 about the abuse and urges readers to listen 14 and show compassion. After telling elders 15 to be thoughtful, the article also points 16 out that some victims of abuse may need to 17 talk with an experienced professional 18 counsellor. 19 20 Insofar as it goes, that is of course correct, but there 21 are limitations on what professional support or therapy 22 that Jehovah's Witnesses can employ under their teaching 23 aren't there? 24 A. Yes. 25 26 Q. For example, there would certainly be restrictions 23 a survivor - cautions or restrictions on a survivor from 24 participating in group therapy? 29 A. That part I don't know about. The only part I've end 	
11The article tells the story of an elder who12erred by telling a woman to just forget13about the abuse and urges readers to listen14and show compassion. After telling elders15to be thoughtful, the article also points16out that some victims of abuse may need to17talk with an experienced professional18counsellor.19120Insofar as it goes, that is of course correct, but there21are limitations on what professional support or therapy22that Jehovah's Witnesses can employ under their teaching23aren't there?24A. Yes.250.26Q. For example, there would certainly be restrictions27a survivor - cautions or restrictions on a survivor from28participating in group therapy?29A. That part I don't know about. The only part I've end	
 Insofar as it goes, that is of course correct, but there are limitations on what professional support or therapy that Jehovah's Witnesses can employ under their teaching aren't there? A. Yes. Q. For example, there would certainly be restrictions a survivor - cautions or restrictions on a survivor from participating in group therapy? A. That part I don't know about. The only part I've employed 	
 Q. For example, there would certainly be restrictions a survivor - cautions or restrictions on a survivor from participating in group therapy? A. That part I don't know about. The only part I've e 	
 heard is that they would recommend to choose someone who respectful of their religious beliefs. 	m ever
Q. It is worth taking a quick look at that. That's at tab 120, which is "The Shepherd the Flock", and it is at page 131, Ringtail 132. I beg your pardon, I have got t wrong reference there. Page 55, paragraph 25. You will see the paragraph deals with or says - do you have it? A. I do.	t the
40Q.41There are times when an emotionally distressed42Christian may seek professional help.	
 43 44 By reference to "Christian" there, it is a reference to 45 a member of the Jehovah's Witness faith; is that right? 46 A. That's my understanding of it in this particular te 47 	

.31/07/2015 (150)

4	
1	
2	Q.
3	Whether a Christian or his family pursues
4	treatment from psychiatrists,
5	psychologists, or therapists is a personal
6	decision. An elder should not assume the
7	responsibility of recommending a specific
8	practitioner or facility. He may draw
9	attention to or discuss material in the
10	publications that provides
11	cautions regarding therapies that may
12	conflict with Bible principles.
13	
14	And various Watchtower references are given. Then it says:
15	
16	While participating in a group therapy by
17	a professional therapist is a matter for
18	personal decision, there could be
19	a revealing of confidential facts about
	0
20	other members of the Christian congregation
21	during such sessions if a Christian does
22	not exercise discretion.
23	
24	So you will see there that participation in group therapy
25	is certainly frowned upon, and there are restrictions with
26	regard to it.
27	A. I saw it as it's frowned upon to talk about other
28	people in group therapy, but that's my reading of it.
29	
30	Q. It's hard to conceive of group therapy when one
31	doesn't talk about what has happened to one as a survivor?
32	A. Right.
33	·
34	Q. You would accept that?
35	A. Absolutely.
36	,
37	Q. And if it was one's father or uncle or teacher or
38	elder or ministerial servant, one wouldn't be able to get
39	the benefit of the group therapy without saying who it was
40	who abused me?
40	A. Right. Right.
41	A Alghei Alghei
42 43	Q. So there would be very substantial restriction,
43 44	
	according to this, on a Witness's ability to participate in
45 46	group therapy?
46	A. Yes, I just - well, it says it's a matter for personal
47	decision and to use discretion, but I could certainly see

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 your point. 2 3 Q. You would accept, of course, that group therapy in the 4 case of sexual abuse survivors can be a very important form 5 of therapy, depending upon the particular case? 6 Absolutely. No question about it. Α. 7 8 Q. In paragraph 26, you say that elders are instructed to report crimes according to the law. Do you see that? 9 I am sorry, I thought you said I said --10 Α. 11 12 Q. I beg your pardon. I was very unclear. I am in your 13 report now, paragraph 26. Α. 14 Okay. 15 Q. 16 Do you see that: 17 Elders are instructed to report crimes 18 19 according to the law ... 20 21 And then in paragraph 27 you say: 22 23 Bodies of Elders have been instructed to follow the mandatory reporting laws of 24 their State or country and to call the 25 26 Branch Legal Department for legal advice 27 regarding reporting requirements if anyone reports an allegation of sexual abuse to 28 29 them. 30 31 Just to get that straight, the instruction first is to contact the branch office; is that right? 32 33 Α. That's right. 34 Then if the branch office advises that there is 35 Q. a mandatory reporting requirement, they must then report; 36 37 is that right? 38 Α. That's right. 39 40 Q. So what you don't mean to imply in paragraph 26 is that generally elders are instructed to report by -41 according to "the law", you mean when the law requires it? 42 43 Α. Under mandatory reporting. 44 45 Q. In your paragraph 33 you say: 46 47 Regardless of the outcome, the

.31/07/2015 (150) 15482 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Stewart) Transcript produced by DTI

1 2 3 4	deliberations of a judicial committee and the information they consider are kept confidential.
5 6	Then you go on to say:
7 8 9 10 11	Like most Christian denominations, Jehovah's Witnesses strive to create a spiritual environment that allows the opportunity for sinners
12 13 14 15 16 17	And so on. Firstly, you appreciate, I take it, I think it is in your report that a judicial committee must pass on the findings and significant information about them to the branch office? A. Yes.
18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q. So insofar as there is confidentiality, it is not confidentiality to those who are dealing with it; it involves also giving it to others, effectively, at the country headquarters? A. I just want to understand - when you say those who are involved, do you mean
25 26 27 28	Q. The members of the judicial committee. A. Maybe you could ask me again, I just had trouble following.
29 30 31 32 33 34 35	Q. Yes. So when you say that the outcome and deliberations of the judicial committee and the information they consider are kept confidential, you don't mean they are kept confidential just to the members of the judicial committee? A. No, I should say confidential, a need-to-know basis, versus publicly reported.
36 37 38 39 40 41	Q. And quite unlike the case of the Catholic sacrament of confession, for example? A. The judicial committee itself would be different than a seal of confession in the Catholic church.
42 43 44 45 46	Q. In the Catholic Church, it is between the penitent, I think is the correct word, and the priest, and it goes to no-one else, not the bishop, not anyone? A. That's correct.
40 47	Q. And whilst in the pastoral work of an elder there may
	24/07/0045 (450) 45402 M L ADDLELULTE (Mr. Characte)

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 be circumstances in which someone confesses in a cleansing of sin way, really, it is quite different in a judicial 2 3 committee, which is a fact-finding inquiry, isn't it? 4 Α. Yes. For me, as long as there are more than two 5 people in the room, it's not ordinarily considered 6 a confession in that sort of technical sense. 7 8 Dr Applewhite, just summing up, then, on that first Q. section of your report dealing with issue number 3, 9 I suggest that the Royal Commission cannot accept the 10 opinion that you express in paragraph 36 as supported by 11 the material presented by you? 12 13 In 35? Α. 14 15 Q. In 36. Α. Are you asking me if I agree with that 16 In 36? 17 suggestion? 18 Well, I am giving - yes, or if you don't, I'm giving 19 Q. you the opportunity to respond to it, because that is what 20 I will submit in due course and I need to be fair to you. 21 22 Α. Well, the first work that I did in Australia was to -23 I went to Brisbane and Sydney and Adelaide and there were 24 educational programs that were opened up to anyone who 25 wanted to participate. So there were people from social services and faith-based organisations and schools, and in 26 27 that process before I came to do those very first 28 workshops, I did a review to see what was available. There 29 was quite a bit of empirical research that has come out of 30 Australia. I reviewed the empirical research that was 31 here, as well as through the documents that were available to religious organisations and schools, and so that's the 32 33 review that I did. 34 35 And I have tried my best to keep up with all the publications that have been part of religious organisations 36 37 in terms of making sure that the recommendations that I do 38 provide at educational programs are meeting a standard of 39 care, and if there are new things that have evolved or 40 studies that have been published, to make sure that I review those before I offer recommendations. 41 So that's 42 the basis for the opinion. 43 44 Q. Addressing particularly the Jehovah's Witness 45 procedure and practice, insofar as it is set out in the documents, about dealing with complaints or allegations of 46 47 child sexual abuse, the first step is that two elders are

.31/07/2015 (150)

to investigate; is that right? 1 2 Α. Yes. 3 4 Q. On an elder hearing of such an allegation? 5 Α. Yes. 6 7 Two elders must investigate. That includes Q. 8 interviewing the complainant? Yes, if there is a complainant, versus a Witness, yes. 9 Α. 10 Q. And those two elders of course are necessarily men? 11 Α. Elders are all men. 12 Yes. 13 And very often, the complainant is a woman, 14 Q. 15 the survivor. or a child? I don't know the statistics. I don't know the 16 Α. 17 percentages. 18 19 Q. You would have to accept that at least very often? Α. I can't imagine it being uncommon. 20 21 I can give you the statistics, actually. 22 I will come Q. 23 back to that. Then, if there is sufficient evidence found, a judicial committee is formed - that's right, isn't it? 24 25 That's my understanding, yes. Α. 26 27 Q. And that's comprised of three elders. 28 Α. There could be more, but yes, three is ordinarily what 29 would be expected. 30 31 Q. Also, necessarily, men? 32 They would have to be men. Α. 33 34 They then would, again, interview or hear evidence Q. 35 from the Witness survivor? Are you talking about in current practice? 36 Α. 37 38 Q. Yes. 39 Α. In current practice, the survivor could write 40 a letter. The survivor wouldn't necessarily have to meet 41 with everyone together. 42 43 Q. That's in an extraordinary circumstance, isn't it, if 44 the survivor is far away? 45 Not my understanding. Α. 46 47 Q. Can you identify the origin of your statement with

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 regard to current practice? 2 Sure. So if you go to the Shepherd of the Flock of Α. God, also, I think in your documents it may be called the 3 4 elder handbook. 5 Yes, that's at tab 120. 6 Q. 7 It would be paragraph 38. Α. 8 Q. 9 Which page? So it says - they are asking, to begin with, that Α. 72. 10 someone - that it's loving for the witness to first 11 12 confront the accused, but then it goes on to say that: 13 (For the witness by himself to confront the 14 15 accused may not be advisable in all cases for example, if the witness and the accused 16 were involved in sexual immorality together 17 or if the witness was a victim of incest or 18 19 rape by the accused or is a child and the victim of sexual abuse. 20 Or it may be that 21 the witness is extremely timid.) 22 23 THE CHAIR: That, as I understand it, is a statement Q. 24 about the survivor in the context we're talking, approaching the abuser themselves, isn't it? 25 And as part of the investigation process. 26 Α. Yes. 27 28 Q. Well, I'm not sure I understand that to be an 29 investigation step. It is a step that may have consequences for the investigation, but it's being put 30 31 there as an attempt to, I assume, have the abuser confess to the abuse; is that right? 32 33 As a - leaving out the possibility that somebody - or Α. 34 the likelihood that someone who was sexually abused would 35 have to confront the person. 36 37 Q. Sorrv? 38 Leaving out the person who was abused having to Α. 39 confront their offenders. 40 41 Q. In order to encourage or persuade the abuser to confess? 42 43 Α. To confess, yes. 44 45 MR STEWART: Q. But the investigative stage is the next 46 paragraph, isn't it: 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 3 4 5	If the accused denies the accusation, the investigating elders should try to arrange a meeting with him and the accuser together.
6 7	And then it has a note:
8 9 10 11 12 13	If the accusation involves child sexual abuse and the victim is currently a minor, the elders should contact the branch office before arranging a meeting between the child and the alleged abuser.
14 15	A. Yes.
16 17 18 19	Q. The standard is still to do two things: one, the investigating elders must interview the victim; not so? A. Yes.
20	Q. And the standard, with exceptions allowed, possibly
21	from the branch office, is for that meeting to include the
22	survivor confronting the accused?
23	A. I believe we would probably have to go to the letter
24	to the elders from October of 2012.
25	
26	THE CHAIR: Q. Just let me make sure we're taking our
27	steps carefully, though?
28	A. Okay.
29	
30	Q. 39, as I presently understand it, requires the child
31	or the abused, the survivor, to be present with the abuser,
32	and if that doesn't happen, then the matter is to be left,
33	as it says, in Jehovah's hands; is that right?
34	A. Just a moment, I'm sorry, I just want to make sure
35	I get the reference right. You are on which paragraph.
36	
37	Q. 39. So if the accused denies, tries to arrange a
38	meeting, then if the accuser or accused is unwilling to
39	meet, or continues to deny the accusation of a single
40	witness, then it is left, not resolved?
41	A. From their spiritual standpoint. I mean, from my
42	perspective - I mean, I know we're talking about what
43	happens
44	
45	Q. We're talking about factual matters here.
46	A. Right. But there's also the investigation. I mean,
47	if this has a report, there may be a separate investigation

.31/07/2015 (150)

going on as well. 1 2 3 Q. I'm sorry? If this had been reported to the police, then there 4 Α. 5 may be a separate investigation. 6 7 If it has gone to the police, but that's different to Q. 8 what we're talking about here. Yes. 9 Α. 10 We're talking about the Jehovah's Witnesses process. 11 Q. 12 Α. Right. 13 MR STEWART: You see - you have a hard copy in front 14 Q. 15 of you - this is part of the evidence establishing the wrongdoing process that is from paragraph 37 onwards, and 16 then if there is sufficient evidence, then it goes to 17 a judicial committee. That's at page 89. You will see in 18 paragraph 1, it is provided in bold that the elders on the 19 20 judicial committee should convey their desire to be helpful 21 and try to put the accused at ease. There is no particular 22 emphasis on putting the survivor at ease, is there? 23 I don't know that there is an assumption that the Α. 24 survivor would be in this meeting. 25 Q. Perhaps not at the start, but in paragraph 2: 26 27 28 If the accused contends that he is 29 innocent, the witnesses to the wrongdoing 30 should be presented and their testimony 31 should be given in the presence of the 32 accused. 33 34 So in other words, if the survivor is one of the witnesses, 35 then she - as it usually is - would have to give evidence in the presence of the three-member judicial committee and 36 37 the accused? 38 That's when their testimony could be given by letter Α. 39 as well, in today's practice. 40 41 Q. If we carry on, it says: 42 43 However, it may be that the witnesses live 44 a great distance away or for some reason 45 are not able to be physically present. If 46 so, their testimony may be presented in the 47 hearing of the accused by secure phone call

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 or perhaps submitted in writing and read to 2 the accused. 3 4 That's what you are referring to, isn't it? 5 Not just that, but these procedures are meant for any Α. 6 serious wrongdoing, and my understanding is that they - if someone is actually going through this procedure with 7 8 respect to sexual abuse, that they receive particular guidance as well, so this is for any serious wrongdoing. 9 10 THE CHAIR: Q. Is that extra guidance included in a 11 12 document? There is the document that was the - I don't know the 13 Α. three names, but the one who provided the information about 14 15 the legal department at the branch office - that would be 16 the --17 You mean the witness statement? MR STEWART: Q. 18 19 Α. The witness statement, and also there is the letter from 2012, October of 2012, that lays out some of those 20 21 particular procedures. 22 23 Q. I will go to the letter in a moment. 24 25 THE CHAIR: Q. So are you saying that these procedures have been modified by some other instruction? 26 27 Amended by some other instruction. So the - that Α. 28 would be the letter that comes out that says --29 So the letter says, "Don't follow this procedure; 30 Q. 31 follow a different procedure"? 32 It is the same procedure, but helping people Α. 33 understand that if it is a case of sexual abuse, it's not 34 the same thing as someone who transgresses in some other 35 way, and it needs to be handled more sensitively. 36 37 But I'm not sure - are they, nevertheless, in handling Q. 38 it sensitively, to follow these procedures that we're looking at at the moment, or to follow a different 39 40 procedure? 41 Α. It is the same basic procedure. 42 43 Q. So they haven't sat down and looked at this document 44 to see whether it should have a separate section in 45 relation to sexual abuse allegations? Well, they have a - they have a section called "Child 46 Α. 47 abuse" in this book, on page 131.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Q. But here we're looking at judicial hearing procedures. 3 Α. Right. 4 5 They haven't sat down and written what the procedure Q. should be in this document for child abuse cases? 6 7 Not as far as I know. Α. 8 Many organisations do that these days, don't they? 9 Q. Α. Have a --10 11 How they handle complaints in relation to sexual abuse 12 Q. of children? 13 Very few religious organisations have procedures that 14 Α. 15 relate to how they are going to handle the transgressions of individual members of the congregation, the parishioners 16 There are very few or the faithful so to speak. 17 organisations that have procedures for what exactly do you 18 19 do --20 21 Q. That's true. But many have procedures to enable them 22 to effectively respond to a complaint that someone has been 23 abused, don't they? Yes. 24 Α. 25 And in every sense, that's the most important thing 26 Q. 27 the institution can do, isn't it, effectively respond to the person who says they have been abused? 28 29 Yes. Α. 30 31 Q. That should be the priority, shouldn't it? 32 Α. Absolutely. 33 34 MR STEWART: Q. Just before I take you to the 1 October 35 2012 letter, you will observe also in paragraph 3 it says: 36 Observers should not be present for moral 37 38 support. 39 40 Do you see that? Yes. This is actually saying that they don't want to 41 Α. hear from a lot of witnesses who are giving character 42 43 testimony about the accused. So that - I mean, this particular section is really speaking more about moral 44 45 support for the accused. 46 47 Q. Even if that is so --

.31/07/2015 (150) 15490 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Stewart) Transcript produced by DTI

1 2 I'm sorry, I don't understand that. THE CHAIR: Q. This 3 is talking about relevant testimony from witnesses. It 4 excludes character evidence, witnesses should not hear the 5 evidence of others, but then it talks about: 6 7 Observers should not be present for moral 8 support. 9 They are different concepts, aren't they? 10 11 Α. I see, yes. 12 13 Q. What Mr Stewart is putting to you is that this would exclude a survivor from having someone there to provide 14 15 moral support. That's right, isn't it? I'm not sure what happens in each case. 16 Α. 17 No, no, but that's what these words say, isn't it? 18 Q. 19 Α. Mmm-hmm, it does. 20 Then, if we take a look at the document 21 MR STEWART: Q. you have referred to, it is at tab 124 - I'm sure we can 22 23 give you a hard copy. It is the 1 October 2012 letter. 24 Α. Oh, yes, okay. 25 Is there any part of that letter you would like to 26 Q. 27 identify which moderates or ameliorates or otherwise 28 changes the process we've just been looking at? 29 Sorry, I will just wait until I get a copy of the Α. So I've just been reviewing the letter that is the 30 letter. 31 procedural amendment to the elder handbook, and I remember that we were talking about a topic and I referenced this 32 33 letter, but then we moved on from that topic and now 34 I don't recall what it was that we were discussing. Do 35 you? 36 You mean when we referenced this letter? 37 Q. 38 Α. Yes. 39 40 Q. It was the procedure of the investigation by two 41 elders interviewing the complainant, going on to the 42 judicial committee, requiring the witness or the 43 complainant or the evidence of the complainant to be given in the face of the accused and no moral support being 44 45 allowed. So the piece of moral support I don't think is 46 Α. 47 referenced in here. It provides the process of calling the

.31/07/2015 (150)

legal department for specific advice under circumstances 1 2 that range from abuse being alleged by one Witness to 3 happening long ago to the victim now being an adult, and 4 saying that they will give them advice based on the law, 5 and then they will also, then - my understanding is that 6 they will be transferred to the service department and that 7 it is the service department that provides information 8 about caring for the person who may have been abused, and that --9 10 THE CHAIR: Q. What about the procedure that's referred 11 12 to in the document that is under the heading "Judicial hearing procedure" - is that modified in any way? 13 The only distinction that I would say in terms of 14 Α. procedural is that instead of there being an elder who -15 16 like they would decide - here is the - who is going to be on the judicial committee, the circuit overseer is supposed 17 to determine who within the circuit is most qualified to 18 19 oversee the judicial committee. So rather than just have the elders say, "Oh, we have this, we're going to form our 20 own judicial committee", the circuit overseer is supposed 21 22 to assign someone to that. 23 24 Q. But the process remains that which is set out --25 Α. That's my understanding. 26 27 Q. -- in the document? 28 Α. Yes. 29 30 MR STEWART: Q. That process doesn't meet the best 31 practice elements that you identified in your testimony earlier, does it? It's not child or survivor-centred, is 32 33 it? 34 Α. Well, it can be. I mean, if it is handled 35 sensitively, it certainly can be. 36 37 To require a survivor of sexual abuse to have to Q. disclose the intimate details of what happened to her. 38 39 which was necessarily of a sexual nature, to, firstly, two 40 men, and then, secondly, to three men, and in the face of 41 her accused - that's in no way child or survivor-centred, 42 is it? 43 Α. In the investigation, if the investigation is handled 44 sensitively or the questions are asked sensitively, particularly if it is somebody who the person is 45

46 comfortable with, it - it could be. It could also be not
47 handled well at all. It's --

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Doctor, are you familiar with the work THE CHAIR: Q. 3 that has been done in Australia in the civil justice 4 process in relation to the prosecution of these types of 5 offences? In terms of how survivors are --6 Α. 7 8 How witnesses are handled and, particularly, how Q. survivors are managed? Are you familiar with those 9 processes? 10 Α. I am. 11 12 Are you familiar with one of the fundamentals being 13 Q. that the abused person need not confront the abuser in that 14 15 scenario? 16 Α. Absolutely. 17 This process offends against that principle, clearly, 18 Q. 19 doesn't it? But my understanding is that they can write a letter 20 Α. and that there doesn't have to be a confrontation at all. 21 22 23 Q. We just looked at all those processes. 24 Α. Yes. 25 MR STEWART: Q. I don't know where you get that 26 27 understanding, whether someone told you that, or what, but you restricted your report and your evidence, now, to what 28 29 the documents say, and the documents don't say that, do 30 they? 31 Α. So you are saying that in the judicial process today, that evidence can't be received from a witness through 32 33 a letter? 34 35 Well, according to these documents, yes, I am saying Q. that. There may be some judicial committee somewhere --36 37 38 THE CHAIR: I think it probably should be put slightly 39 differently. 40 The words are "however it may be that the witnesses 41 Q. live a great distance away" - you have to ask yourself what 42 43 is meant by "witnesses", there, whether that includes the survivor, "or for some reason are not able to be physically 44 present". So we're talking about an exception, do you 45 46 understand? 47 Α. I do.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 Otherwise, the procedure contemplates what Mr Stewart 2 Q. 3 has been putting to you, and that is, that the girl or 4 woman would have to confront ultimately three men in the 5 presence of the abuser and without any moral support. So 6 on her own. Now, is that a good practice? 7 And I - I want to be clear, if Absolutely not. Α. 8 there - if it turns out that the practice that they have today does not allow someone to write a letter and they 9 have to confront their offender and they have to sit in the 10 room with no support, it is not going to meet the standards 11 I didn't understand that that's the process, and 12 of care. there are probably people more qualified than I am to say 13 whether it is, but it wouldn't meet the standard of care if 14 15 that is the fact. 16 Well, the difficulty for us is that you have proffered 17 Q. to us your written report in relation to all of this. 18 19 Α. Yes. 20 21 Q. And we're trying to work out whether or not what you 22 have said is something that we, as the Commission, should accept, carrying with it of course the consequence that if 23 24 we say it is a good practice, then others might follow it. 25 Do you understand? Absolutely. And in no way am I trying to say that 26 Α. 27 that's a good practice. 28 There is also this requirement - the 29 MR STEWART: Q. 30 two-witness rule. Are you familiar with that? That's 31 actually reconfirmed in paragraph 11 of that 1 October 2012 letter with reference to the scriptures, that the 32 33 two-witness rule very much applies. That's not best 34 practice, is it? 35 Again, the difficulty is that there are so few Α. organisations that would be dealing with individuals who 36 37 are part of a congregation. I will say that if we were to look at other religious organisations and ask the question 38 39 whether, if they went through a process, an internal, 40 ecclesiastical process, and had two witnesses or 41 a confession, and they took that to be true enough to 42 remove someone from ministry, then there are a lot of 43 situations that we wouldn't - that wouldn't have gone any So that piece - in an ideal world, we would like 44 further. 45 for there to be able to be one person saying so. It's 46 difficult in these kinds of situations to sort that out 47 when there is one person and no corroborating evidence.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Doctor, of course I understand how you THE CHAIR: Q. 3 put it in terms of its context, but the issue in the context of the survivor is that the obligation that 4 a member of the Jehovah's Witnesses has is to report 5 6 misconduct. 7 Yes. Α. 8 So that the obligation would fall upon the survivor to 9 Q. report. wouldn't it? 10 Α. To report if they had experienced abuse? 11 12 Q. 13 Yes. Α. Or if they knew about abuse? 14 15 Q. Yes. 16 Α. Yes. 17 18 19 Q. That would be their obligation. Α. 20 You mean within the organisation? 21 22 And then there is a process that identifies Q. Yes. 23 ultimately whether the allegation is accepted or not? Mmm-hmm. 24 Α. 25 Now, do you see that there may be a problem for 26 Q. 27 a survivor, who has the obligation to report sexual abuse, 28 which very often will happen in private - most often will 29 happen in private --Α. Yes. 30 31 -- and find that because there is not another witness. 32 Q. 33 her allegation is not accepted? Do you see that that might 34 have real difficulties for the survivor? 35 Absolutely. Α. 36 37 Is it a good process, to allow that mandatory Q. obligation to report to be accompanied by a circumstance 38 39 where, in many cases, the result will be, because of the 40 absence of another witness, that the allegation is not 41 established? 42 It is - there are going to be cases where it goes Α. 43 I think for me, I - because for me, I really badly. 44 believe that religious organisations should be required to 45 report to the law, that's a piece of it that I - that is hard for me to sort that piece out, because there is the 46 47 ecclesiastical process, and in truth, looking at many, many

.31/07/2015 (150)

instances of abuse in religious organisations, there was 1 2 way more evidence than just two witnesses and way more 3 evidence than just a confession even, and they still didn't 4 act upon it. And so if they follow through with this, 5 probably they are going to act on more cases than I would 6 see in a lot of religious organisations. But the overlay 7 for me is that I would hope that we're going towards also a mandatory reporting requirement, so that they don't have 8 the option to not also report to the police. 9 10 Q. There will be many religious 11 You are right. 12 organisations which don't set out to determine whether or not the allegation is well founded, and the matter will be 13 dealt with by the civil courts. But is there a problem 14 15 when you do have a process that does set out to identify 16 whether the allegation is well founded, which then can miscarry, as we would conventionally understand it, as this 17 18 process can? That is the problem, isn't it? You have set 19 out an obligation to report the abuse, then a process to determine the truth, if you like, of that allegation, which 20 I think you and I are on the same ground, we agree does not 21 accord with what one would normally see as the appropriate 22 23 way to resolve a dispute of that nature, when the allegation is denied; is that right? 24 Α. Yes. 25 26 27 Q. I don't know what we can do about it, but you see 28 there is a real problem? 29 It is. And - it is. Α. 30 31 THE CHAIR: I think we might take the luncheon adjournment, Mr Stewart. 32 33 34 LUNCHEON ADJOURNMENT 35 MR STEWART: Dr Applewhite, you are familiar, of 36 Q. 37 course, with the possible or potential outcomes from 38 a judicial committee that might have come to a finding of 39 child sexual abuse having occurred being, essentially, 40 a repentance - acceptance of repentance and, therefore, 41 removal from position, maybe removal of privileges, but 42 staying in the congregation; or disfellowship - those are 43 the essential outcomes, aren't they? 44 Α. Essentially. 45 46 So if someone in the congregation is found to have Q. 47 committed sexual abuse, and the judicial committee finds

.31/07/2015 (150)

them sufficiently repentant, then they remain in the 1 congregation; is that right? 2 3 Α. Yes. 4 5 And if they are not sufficiently repentant, then they Q. 6 will be disfellowshipped, which means they are out of the 7 congregation? 8 Α. Yes. 9 The repentance, of course, would come with an Q. 10 acceptance that they had done what they were accused of 11 having done? 12 Yes. 13 Α. 14 15 Q. If the repentant wrongdoer was a wrongdoer in relation to one of his or her own children, they would go back into 16 17 the family? As far as I understand, yes. 18 Α. 19 20 Q. Unless there was a report to the authorities? 21 Well, normally, the - yes. Α. 22 23 Q. And intervention by the authorities. But insofar as the organisation's own steps are concerned, that would be 24 the ordinary course? 25 26 Α. Yes. 27 28 Q. If there was a repentance and then reproval, the 29 reasons for the reproval are not published to the congregation; is that right? 30 31 Α. Yes. 32 33 So the congregation will be left not knowing why this Q. 34 person has been reproved? 35 If no further activity is occurring, that's right. Α. 36 37 Q. Further activity - what do you mean? 38 In some cases, if somebody - if they are reproved for Α. child abuse, then they would be asked to not spend time 39 40 with children and not be with them in the Kingdom Hall and 41 things of that nature. If they were displaying behaviour 42 that was of that nature, then the procedure would be to 43 warn the families that have children in the congregation. 44 45 Q. Perhaps particular families with which that person has 46 a relationship or engagement; is that right? 47 Α. My understanding was that it would be anyone in the

congregation that has minor children, but I would have to 1 2 look at that further. 3 That may be subject to us looking at it further. 4 Q. But 5 you accept, and I think you have written or spoken on the 6 subject, that a child abuser, child sexual abuser, is 7 unlikely to be able to stop abusing; in other words, once 8 a child abuser, there is likely to be reoffending - not so? It is a very complicated question, but once somebody 9 Α. abuses, once their internal mechanisms of control have 10 allowed them to cross that line once. I don't have 11 12 confidence in those internal mechanisms of control for the 13 future. 14 15 And so, really, positive steps need to be taken to Q. ensure that such a person doesn't have access or 16 opportunity? Would that be right? 17 Α. Yes. 18 19 That ability to take effective child-safe action. 20 Q. given what we just been through, doesn't exist in the 21 22 Jehovah's Witnesses current procedures, does it? 23 Well, I don't think it's just the current procedures -Α. I don't think that they have the authority to remove 24 a child from a home. 25 26 27 Q. That, certainly. But if the law required them to report, then they say they would report; not so? 28 Yes. 29 Α. 30 31 Q. But in the absence of such a requirement, then they are not likely to report, certainly not required by their 32 33 documents to report to child protection authorities? 34 Their documents say if there is a law that we are Α. 35 mandated to report, we report. And that's - I find that true for most religious organisations, that in the absence 36 37 of a mandated reporter requirement, they often don't report 38 abuse. 39 40 Q. That's, of course, the subject of some other inquiries 41 or case studies within this Royal Commission. Of course, 42 what is required, you agreed earlier, or said earlier, as I understand it, for current best practice is for an 43 organisation to have a strong and effective relationship 44 with child protection authorities? 45 Yes. 46 Α. 47

1 Q. And that is absent in this case, isn't it - in the 2 case of the Jehovah's Witnesses? 3 I haven't examined particular cases to know whether Α. 4 they are cooperative with authorities or not. My read of 5 their statements and the statement of the witness from the 6 legal department, is that they are instructed to be 7 cooperative with the authorities. 8 Where the authorities come forward and require them to 9 Q. Let's go back and deal 10 do so - not so? I withdraw that. with it at a documentary level. There is nothing that 11 12 requires or even encourages elders to encourage others to report to the authorities - that's right, isn't it? 13 What is required is that they are clear that it's the 14 Α. 15 personal decision of the individual whether they are going to report or not. So the word "encouraged" is not used. 16 I like the word "encouraged". That particular word is not 17 What they say is that they should never be 18 used. 19 discouraged and that they should be clear that it is their right to do so and that nobody is going to criticise them 20 if they go to the authorities. 21 22 23 You would have picked up through your reading of the Q. 24 policies and documents and teaching and so on something of an antipathy to the secular authorities - it's a difficult 25 relationship that the Jehovah's Witnesses have with the 26 27 secular authorities? 28 Α. I haven't picked that up. 29 If that was found to be so, then you would accept, of 30 Q. 31 course, that that element of a strong and constructive 32 relationship is absent? 33 If it was found that they don't have a strong and Α. constructive relationship, would I accept that they don't 34 35 have? 36 37 No, if it is found that they have a relationship of Q. antipathy with secular authorities, then that component of 38 39 the best practice would not be met? 40 Α. I would really have to see what it was that was found 41 before I could say. My read of the documents and the way 42 that the director of the legal department has described the 43 procedures and what the elders are instructed to do sounds 44 to me like he is saying "Follow the law and cooperate with 45 the authorities", and even in a case where somebody else 46 reported to the authorities, to cooperate with them and 47 give them documents as required.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 So your opinion on that point is based on what he said Q. 3 in his statement? 4 Α. What he said in his statement and also the other documents that say "We have never discouraged anyone from 5 reporting to the police". 6 7 8 Q. There is no document that says that? "We have never" - there is a letter to the elders that Α. 9 says for many years we have encouraged - we have told the 10 elders to follow the law. 11 12 Well, that's a different point, isn't it. Q. Yes. 13 So to the extent to which that opinion is based on Mr Toole's 14 15 statement as to what takes place, then if those aspects of his statement are not accepted by the Royal Commission, 16 then your opinion would have to be revisited in that 17 respect, wouldn't it? 18 Sure. 19 Α. 20 21 Q. I would like to suggest to you that the Jehovah's Witnesses' policies and procedures with regard to raising 22 23 and responding to child sexual abuse allegations are significantly deficient of current best practice. 24 25 Α. Currently? 26 27 Q. Yes. Do you accept that? That that's your opinion? 28 Α. 29 30 Q. No, that that is the position. My opinion is 31 irrelevant. I am suggesting to you that it would be right for this Commission to come to the conclusion, based on the 32 33 evidence and on what you have had to say, that the 34 Jehovah's Witnesses' current policies and procedures with 35 regard to raising and responding to child sexual abuse allegations are deficient when measured against current 36 37 best practice? So when it comes to what they are doing now, 38 Α. Okav. 39 I find that much of what they are doing now is consistent 40 with what I see in other religious organisations. If the 41 question is does it meet all current best practices, 42 I would say it probably doesn't. There could easily be 43 ways that many religious organisations could raise the bar and meet better practices. 44 45 Is it right, though, to compare them with 46 THE CHAIR: Q. 47 other religious organisations or just what best practice

should be, religious, school or anything else? 1 2 Α. I find that the practices in different - for example, 3 the practices in social service organisations tend to move 4 along faster because you have more knowledgeable people who 5 are working in the field, and then you have schools that 6 move along faster, and I find that religious organisations, 7 by and large, move more slowly in developing practices that 8 relate to social services, these particular kinds of social So to compare them to, for example, a foster 9 services. care organisation - I wouldn't normally do that. I don't 10 know what this Commission will do. 11

I don't know whether comparison is the right way to go 13 Q. Isn't the object of all of this for us to try to 14 anyway. work out and tell all institutions, whatever, "This is the 15 16 practice you should follow", not what the best religious practice is, "This is the practice you should follow"? 17 I absolutely hope that that's the outcome. 18 Α. I mean. 19 that's what I'm hoping for. And so if we came here five years from now and someone said, "What would you point to 20 the standard of care", I would say "Look at the 21 22 recommendations that came out of the Royal Commission". 23 I mean, that, to me, is the hope. And that there would be 24 certain practices that would be across the board, no matter who the person is, or no matter what the organisation is, 25 but then certain things that would relate specifically to 26 27 different types of organisations.

Q. As we were talking about the issue before lunch, as to the requirements of the judicial hearing procedure, you and I had a discussion about that, you remember, there is a fundamental problem there, isn't there, with the way it's constituted under the current provided procedure? A. The way that what is constituted?

Q. There's two men, then three men, then the survivor
having to tell their story without moral support with the
accused present - that process we talked about before lunch
and we agreed, I think, that that is not an appropriate
process to follow; correct?
A. There is - there are better ways.

Q. Can you help us, from your knowledge of the Jehovah's
Witnesses, as I understand it, those procedures are
generated in part because of the structure of the
organisation?
A. Mmm.

.31/07/2015 (150)

12

28

35

42

1 2 Q. Correct? 3 Α. Yes. 4 5 How do they go about solving that problem and Q. 6 responding better to those who allege they have been 7 sexually abused? 8 My understanding is that this practice is happening Α. now, but there will be, I'm sure, other people who can 9 speak to it, but from my perspective, they saw that by 10 allowing a person who wants to come forward to have 11 12 a support person with them, to speak to an elder and if they would prefer to - I mean, there are some people who 13 want to confront the person who abused them. 14 15 Q. There are some who do, but there are many who don't. 16 Α. 17 Absolutely. 18 19 Q. And many don't want to be in the same room as the 20 person who assaulted them. 21 Or the same building. Α. 22 23 Q. That's right. So, you know, from my perspective, I think the maximum 24 Α. number of choices that you can give to allow the person to 25 speak in the way that is most comfortable for them. 26 27 everything from where do you meet to who is there to how is 28 the information taken down, so I would say the maximum 29 Within their structure, that would look number of choices. 30 like give them the option to write the letter, allowing 31 someone else to speak who has listened to their testimony, 32 having someone with them if they want to, or not meeting 33 with anybody at all but submitting it in a letter. 34 35 As I understand what you are talking about runs into Q. conflict with the Bible as the Jehovah's Witnesses 36 37 understand it? 38 It may with the piece of having more than one witness. Α. 39 Well, more than that. Confronting your alleged 40 Q. 41 wrongdoer is another component of it, isn't it? 42 I think that they - I think that they allow the letter Α. 43 to act as the confrontation, that someone is reading it, it 44 is the words of the person and that person is being 45 confronted. 46 47 Q. Well, these are things that you think but you can't

.31/07/2015 (150)
give us a document that identifies it, can you? 1 2 I believe that in the - I would have to see the Α. 3 statements, but I believe that in the statements that were 4 provided by the director of the legal office and the director of the service desk. 5 6 7 How do we overcome the problem that your allegation Q. 8 won't be accepted if there isn't another witness? That's - from the internal process, you know, that's 9 Α. a piece that is still going to be problematic for someone 10 who doesn't have another witness. 11 12 13 Q. Which is going to be the case for many sexual assault cases, isn't it? 14 Yes, it is. 15 Α. 16 Q. How do we deal with that? 17 That's a tough one. 18 Α. 19 Because for those who have been abused and 20 Q. traumatised, a complaint which they are required to make, 21 22 which is then not found in their favour, has a potential to 23 further traumatise. doesn't it? It is. It is. 24 Α. 25 It is by no means an ideal place for someone's 26 Q. 27 psychological wellbeing to be placed, is it? That's true. 28 Α. 29 30 MR STEWART: Q. I would like to move on, Dr Applewhite, 31 to the second issue you address - issue 4 as it is termed, on page 7 of your report, which concerns information 32 33 regarding the systems, policies and procedures in place 34 within the church and the society - that's The Watchtower 35 Society, to prevent child sexual abuse within the church. And as I understand the report, your conclusions on that 36 37 issue are set out in - and therefore your opinions -38 paragraphs 45 and 46; is that right? 39 Α. Yes. 40 41 Q. And the facts and assumptions on which you base that 42 are set out in the preceding paragraphs, 37 to 44. 43 Α. Yes. 44 45 Q. Just identifying the opinion in 45, you say: 46 47 In my opinion, Jehovah's Witnesses were

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 well in advance of other religious 2 organisations in providing educational 3 materials to parents and families. 4 5 So I understand by your use of the past tense there, you 6 are referring to the period of the 1980s and 1990s; is that 7 right? 8 That's correct. Α. 9 Q. You go on to say: 10 11 12 The quality of the materials they provided during that period 13 14 in other words, the 1980s and 90s --15 16 ... exceeded the standards of care for the 17 time and continued to be more substantial 18 19 than what many religious organisation offer 20 parents and guardians today. 21 22 So insofar as the quality of the materials provided by the 23 Jehovah's Witnesses are concerned, you have set out in the preceding paragraphs what you rely on, and that's well 24 understood, but of course, insofar as the standards of care 25 for the time are concerned, in other organisations, we 26 27 can't see what you base that on? 28 Α. Riaht. And I revert back to the same problem that we 29 had before, which was that I haven't laid out, for example, 30 when was the first time that another or 10 other religious 31 organisations first provided information to parents and I haven't set that out here. 32 families. 33 34 And what the quality of their material was? Q. 35 That's right. Well, there was very little of it, but Α. that's right. 36 37 38 Then also there is the component of it, of that Q. 39 sentence, that the quality of the materials provided by the 40 Jehovah's Witnesses continued to be more substantial than 41 what many religious organisations offer parents and 42 guardians today. That suffers from the same difficulty for 43 us. Do you see that? I do. 44 Α. I do. 45 46 Of course, by saying "many religious organisations", Q. 47 that leaves us not knowing whether that is

.31/07/2015 (150)

proportionately - proportionately how many, many could 1 2 still be a very small proportion? 3 Α. Sure. 4 5 One doesn't really know where you see the Jehovah's Q. 6 Witnesses standing relative to current practices of 7 provision of materials? 8 And providing directly to parents and guardians Α. Yes. information about sexual abuse, what to watch for, how to 9 respond if their child discloses. That has been something 10 that has developed in the post-2000 time frame, but 11 12 I haven't provided you with information about, for example, the first year that those were provided in various 13 religious organisations. 14 15 Q. 16 Then in paragraph 46 you say: 17 Since 2002, extensive programs of sexual 18 19 abuse prevention have been initiated by 20 other religious organisations and the 21 standards of care in this respect have 22 developed significantly over the past 23 However, most of the efforts of decade. 24 these religious organisations have naturally focussed on prevention within 25 their own programming for children and 26 27 youths. 28 29 Then you say, which is what I'm really getting to: 30 31 In my own experience, I have not found examples in Australia of religious 32 33 organisations that have provided parents, 34 guardians and the general public with the quality or consistency of information about 35 prevention and response to sexual abuse or 36 37 about how to support for those who have 38 been abused that Jehovah's Witnesses have 39 provided in their publications. 40 41 But of course your experience in Australia is limited to 42 those various Catholic organisations you identified earlier 43 and some other participants of those educative programs; is 44 that right? I've - when you say "some other participants", they 45 Α. 46 would be from religious organisations and social service 47 organisations.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Q. Participants in educative programs run by you? 3 Α. Yes, but I have had contact beyond having an educational program where I've asked to review materials. 4 5 I try to keep up with what are current policies in various 6 religious organisations and other organisations that serve 7 So I have asked for those materials and received children. them and reviewed them. 8 9 You wouldn't be making the claim that you have kept up 10 Q. with materials that are provided by organisations directly 11 12 to their members or to families, to parents and families? So what I would ask for is any educational programs 13 Α. that they are using and what those materials would be, and 14 15 that would include things for their staff, for their 16 volunteers, things for their clergy, things for foster parents, and also parents and children. 17 18 19 Q. Specifically, can you identify which organisations? That I've asked for those materials? Α. 20 21 22 Q. Asked, received and reviewed? 23 I can't. I would have to go back to emails and Α. 24 correspondence and things of that nature to identify those 25 organisations. 26 27 Q. I will come to the other opinions in a moment, 28 perhaps. Just on this question of the clarity of the message and undoubtedly some of these articles do have very 29 clear messages or to some degree, but there are one or two 30 31 aspects I would like to bring to your attention. I want to show you an article which was published in Awake! on 32 22 June 1982, and it is titled "To End Child Abuse" I will 33 have copied distributed to you and others in a moment. 34 35 While that is being located, we can look at one of the others which is in the bundle, at tab 82. You refer to 36 37 this, in fact, in your paragraph 42(b). If we can look at tab 82 on the screen. This is a collection of a number of 38 39 articles which you identify and refer to, and there is 40 a lot of information provided there. There is just one 41 aspect in particular that I want to ask you about. If you 42 go to page 13, which is the second from the end, you will 43 see there is this bit at the end under the heading "The End of Abuse ", and in particular, from the foot of the 44 45 left-hand column, it says: 46 47 Jehovah God promises a time when all such

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 treacherous people will be 'torn away from the earth,' and only the meek and gentle 2 who love God and fellowman will be allowed 3 We have that marvellous hope of 4 to remain. 5 a new world thanks to the random sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Then, and only then, will 6 7 abuse end forever. 8 In the meantime, we must do all we can to 9 protect our children. 10 11 12 And then it goes on. I am wondering what meaning you would expect a parent reading that to get from that? How is that 13 to be understood by an ordinary parishioner or publisher 14 15 reading that? I don't think I'm qualified to answer that question as 16 Α. to what that particular phrase or the particular lines that 17 you read would necessarily mean to somebody who was 18 19 a publisher. 20 Perhaps if you can look at the other article that 21 Q. 22 I have got for you. It is really quite similar to the 1982 If we can look on the second page, you will see 23 one. halfway down the second column is I think much the same. 24 I only got one page - oh, here it is, it is on the 25 Α. back. 26 27 Q. 28 You see halfway down the second column: 29 Only the Bible' solution will end the abuse 30 31 of children. Jesus summed it up: 'Love God Love your neighbour with your whole heart. 32 33 as yourself.' The apostle Paul repeated 34 'Love does not work evil to one's it: 35 neighbour; therefore, love is the law's fulfilment.' 36 37 This solution of brotherly love is 38 39 practical. When applied, it works. Тоо many are hearers of God's word but not 40 41 doers of it. Too many say 'Lord, Lord, ' but don't listen to Jesus or do Jehovah's 42 43 wi11. 44 In God's due time all who embrace his 45 kingdom under Christ will become able to 46 47 keep this law of love perfectly. Then will

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 come fulfilment of Proverbs 2:21,22: 'The 2 upright are the ones that will reside in 3 the earth, and the blameless are the ones 4 that will be left over in it. As regards the wicked, they will be cut off from the 5 6 very earth; and as for the treacherous 7 they'll be torn away from it.' 8 This is the only way, the final way, to end 9 child abuse. 10 11 12 A parent who may be interested or concerned about child abuse - how do you suppose they would understand that to 13 apply in their lives? 14 15 I think you would have to ask a publisher. I think Α. vou would have to ask a member of the congregation exactly 16 how they would respond to that. 17 18 19 Q. My only suggestion is that whilst some of the messages 20 are very clear, and I accept that entirely, there are other messages, it seems to me and I suggest to you, that are 21 22 quite unclear. 23 Again, I mean, what is unclear to me as a person who Α. 24 hasn't studied this in this way - I am not sure that I'm 25 the one to answer it. 26 27 Q. Have you given any consideration to the effect that 28 these articles have in the context of being in amongst a lot of other information and articles being published and 29 30 given to publishers? 31 Could you be more specific? Α. 32 33 Have you given any consideration to the effect that Q. these articles have in the context of being amongst a lot 34 35 of other information and articles that are being made available or published to members of the congregation? 36 In 37 other words, you have looked at the articles and what they say. Have you looked beyond that? Are they being read, 38 39 how are they being understood in the context of a lot of 40 other information? 41 Α. Well, there is a general practice of everyone reading, 42 so it's not just printed and put on a shelf; people read 43 them together and discuss them together. What has happened 44 is that many times throughout the years, particular 45 articles that speak to the issues of sexual abuse and talk about the experience of someone who has been abused have 46 47 been referred back to in letters to congregations or

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 referred back to in certain teaching moments. So those 2 would be brought back up. 3 4 These are principally published in the Awake! and Q. 5 Watchtower magazines; is that right? 6 Α. Principally, yes. 7 8 Are you aware how many editions of each of those there Q. are each year? 9 I have seen it written, but - four times a year, or -10 Α. I'm not sure. I think they are published at different 11 12 times but I'm not sure. But there are multiple issues 13 a year. 14 15 Q. And multiple articles per issue? Α. 16 Yes. 17 So it may be that these child sexual abuse articles 18 Q. get relatively swamped by other information that has been 19 20 provided? 21 I can't answer that. I just don't know. Α. 22 23 You see, in your conclusion at paragraph 49, right at Q. 24 the end, you say: 25 Jehovah's Witnesses excel in providing such 26 27 educational materials to parents and family 28 members, and the substance of their 29 materials concerning child abuse is 30 exceptionally clear and helpful. 31 I suppose what I am taking exception with is your use of 32 the word "exceptionally", and I would suggest that it might 33 34 be qualified in the way in which I have put to you? So what I would be referring to there is, for example, 35 Α. an article that says, "If your child experiences abuse, be 36 37 sure that you don't just say to them one time 'it's not your fault', that you may have to come back and have 38 39 another conversation with the child and let them know that you really believe that more than once", and when I say 40 "exceptional", as far as distribution, it would be very -41 42 the infrastructure for getting this kind of material to be 43 read and reviewed by individuals in a congregation of any religious organisation - it's just unusual to have the 44 infrastructure available for the printed material to be 45 there and everyone to review it and to have a discussion. 46 47

1 In my experience with parents and voluntary - for example, a school, saying "We're going to have an 2 3 educational evening and parents can come and learn about 4 sexual abuse", a lot of preparation can go into that and an awful lot of people don't show up, so you can have a big 5 6 forum and let people know that you are there and have five 7 people show up. So it's terribly difficult topic for 8 And so to actually get the educational materials people. out there and to family, they just have a unique 9 infrastructure available for that. 10 11 12 Q. But you're not saying that it is your experience that each article is discussed in a structured way. It is the 13 case, isn't it, that some articles are chosen for 14 15 particular study but others are there just for people to 16 read when and if they want to? 17 There is a structure to reviewing every Watchtower Α. So, you know, that's a piece that - there 18 that comes out. 19 is Watchtower study, so they would go over those. Awake! Magazine is not as formal, but people read those articles 20 21 and often sit down with people and will go over those 22 articles in Bible study time and things of that nature. So 23 it's a more structured process than just mailing it to people's house and hoping that they read it. 24 25 How do you know about the sitting down and discussing 26 Q. 27 it - where do you have that knowledge from? 28 Α. There are letters that are sent that say, "Review" -29 for example, to all congregations, "This is a 15-minute 30 talk and you need to review this article and you need to 31 ask these questions". So within their materials where they talk about the structure of meetings and what is going to 32 33 happen at individual meetings, you will find that kind of 34 structure. 35 But that's my point, that's in respect of certain 36 Q. 37 select articles, but not everything, isn't it? Not everything that they publish would have someone up 38 Α. 39 there teaching and going over that, that's true. 40 41 Q. Or a structured response to reading it, dealing with 42 it, studying it? 43 Not everyone, but in particular, the articles that Α. 44 were published in 1985 in the whole magazine that was 45 devoted to child sexual abuse in 1985, that one has had 46 times when there would be a letter that goes out that says 47 "Review these articles".

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 2 Dealing with the question of prevention of abuse and Q. the circumstances in which it occurs, I take it that you 3 4 are familiar, at least to some degree, with the work of 5 David Finkelhor? Yes. 6 Α. 7 8 Q. He is a leading researcher and academic and writer in the field, isn't he? 9 10 Α. Yes, he is. 11 I think you mention in your report at paragraph 43(a), 12 Q. saying that it's a good thing that his name was picked up 13 in one of the articles published by the Jehovah's 14 15 Witnesses - not so? I just wanted to illustrate the fact that there are 16 Α. solid researchers that are cited in the articles. 17 18 19 Q. Solid and credible? Α. And credible. 20 21 Are you familiar with the Australian Institute for 22 Q. 23 Family Studies report published last month, June 2015 --Was it on education for children? 24 Α. 25 "Conceptualising the prevention of child sexual 26 Q. 27 abuse"? I've seen it but I don't recall the contents of it 28 Α. 29 right now. 30 31 Q. I am going to give you a copy. 32 Thank you. Α. 33 34 Particularly, I am interested in chapter A5 of that Q. 35 report which starts at page 30. You will see it deals with theories on how and why child sexual abuse occurs. 36 You can 37 scroll down. It says: 38 39 There are various psychological and 40 criminological theories. 41 42 And so on. Then in the second paragraph: 43 This section describes thee key etiological 44 45 theories used to explain why child sexual 46 abuse occurs -47

And the first one is Finkelhor's Four Preconditions Model. 1 2 Do you see that? 3 Α. Yes. 4 5 Are you familiar with that model? Q. 6 Α. Yes, that has been around for a long time. 7 8 Q. Finkelhor published that in 1984, but it is still regarded as a key theory about the causation or, as it is 9 put here, etiological theory to explain why child sexual 10 abuse occurs? 11 Α. Yes. 12 13 It is not discredited? 14 Q. 15 Α. Not to my knowledge. 16 Q. You will see, if we scroll down further, it says that 17 Finkelhor's model: 18 19 ... has been widely used for understanding 20 child sexual abuse offenders. It was the 21 first to move beyond the notion that child 22 23 sexual abuse only occurs as father-daughter incest or when men who are strangers molest 24 25 a multitude of children. 26 27 The four preconditions are identified there in bullet points: firstly, "motivation to sexually abuse", secondly, 28 "overcoming internal inhibitors", thirdly, "overcoming 29 external inhibitors" and finally, "overcoming the 30 31 resistance of the child". 32 33 According to this theory, all these 34 preconditions need to be met in order for 35 child sexual abuse perpetration to be possible and to occur. 36 37 38 The model takes it a step further and if we look over the 39 page, in the third paragraph, it says: 40 Finkelhor (1984) noted that these 41 42 preconditions ... 43 44 In other words, those four necessary preconditions all of 45 which have to exist: 46 47 ... not only operate on an individual level

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 but on a more sociological level. Social 2 factors and characteristics can act as motivators or inhibitors to child sexual 3 4 abuse perpetration. 5 6 And then table A4 outlines how the preconditions work in 7 relation to individual and social/cultural factors. 8 Mmm-hmm. Α. 9 You will see down the left-hand side are the four 10 Q. preconditions, in the first column that I read out earlier, 11 12 and then adjacent to each of them in the subsequent columns is, firstly, the individual factors, and there is a list of 13 them, and then the social/cultural factors in the 14 15 right-hand column; do you see that? Yes. 16 Α. 17 So, looking at the social/cultural factors, I want to 18 Q. 19 identify some which I suggest exist within the Jehovah's 20 Witness organisation and get your response to that. So firstly, in other words, in the first row that is adjacent 21 22 to the precondition of motivation to sexually abuse, one of 23 the factors, social/cultural factors is: 24 Repressive norms about masturbation and 25 extra marital sex. 26 27 28 Now, you would agree that that is a factor existing within 29 the Jehovah's Witness community? 30 Α. Well - so - yes. 31 And then in the second line, in other words, adjacent 32 Q. to "overcoming internal inhibitors" as the precondition, 33 34 you will see that the second social cultural factor is: 35 36 Weak criminal sanctions against offenders. 37 Now, in an environment where - and I will ask you to 38 39 assume - that reporting to authorities is only done where 40 the law requires, and within the Jehovah's Witnesses there 41 are weak criminal sanctions against offenders. 42 Well, I have told you my position as far as having, Α. 43 you know - that I really believe that the criminal 44 sanctions are necessary. Any time someone can behave in a 45 certain way and not have consequences for their behaviour, then they are not less likely to desist the behaviour, so 46 47 we always want there to be clear consequences for the

.31/07/2015 (150)

behaviour that can act as a deterrent. 1 2 3 Q. Do you accept that the process of investigation and so 4 on that we have been through before, and the way in which 5 child sexual abuse allegations are dealt with within the 6 Jehovah's Witness community by the elders and so on, would 7 generally delay any report being made to the authorities? 8 I would have to look at a case to determine that, if Α. it happened in a certain case, but, you know, from my 9 perspective, if they are mandated to report, and they 10 report, then their own investigation should be set aside 11 12 while the criminal justice system does their work. 13 Well, you should know in Australia - perhaps you do 14 Q. 15 know this that the current position is it's only in New South Wales and Victoria that there are crimes for not 16 reporting? 17 Α. Yes. 18 19 20 Q. And there is no mandatory reporting to child 21 protection authorities applicable in this context because 22 they aren't teachers or other designated professions. 23 Right. Α. 24 25 So essentially, and for the most part, absence of Q. criminal sanction if you don't report or mandatory 26 27 reporting requirements, if people see within their community a system that is supposed to and tries to deal 28 29 with these issues, that is going to delay any attempt to report outside and ensure that the authorities can deal 30 31 with it? 32 Α. Which is why I would advocate for those laws to be 33 changed. 34 35 The third social/cultural factor, the one immediately Q. beneath "weak criminal sanctions" is "ideology of 36 37 patriarchal prerogatives for fathers". That's of course true in the Jehovah's Witnesses, isn't it? 38 39 I would have to read a little bit more about what they Α. 40 mean by "patriarchal prerogatives for fathers", but it's 41 possible that that's consistent. But I would just have to 42 read a little bit more of the background of what they are 43 referring to. For example, the one you mentioned before -44 I've read some of that research and really they are talking about in the absence of another sexual partner, that 45 46 a person would be more likely to abuse a child, and so 47 these are - there's some more to each one of these than can

.31/07/2015 (150)

just be read in one line. 1 2 3 Q. I accept that. Of course, it is a patriarchal 4 organisation? 5 Α. It is. 6 In the third row, adjacent to the "precondition of 7 Q. 8 overcoming external inhibitors", insofar as social/cultural factors are concerned, there are certainly barriers to 9 women's equality - you would agree? 10 Α. Yes. 11 12 13 Q. And there is strong ideology of family sanctity; you would agree? 14 Yes, I just don't know what that - I don't know how 15 Α. that relates - oh, I - so is this generally speaking? 16 I just haven't come back, but when they are applying the 17 model to these cultural factors, are they generally 18 19 speaking about incest-type offending? 20 21 Q. No. it's not. It is certainly not limited to No. 22 that, because Finkelhor --23 I know Finkelhor wasn't referring to it, I'm talking Α. 24 about this application of it. 25 This isn't the application: this is a tabular form of 26 Q. the model. 27 Yes. 28 Α. I would have to look at that a little bit more, 29 because for organisational-type abuse or abuse that happens in organisations, that particular piece of it wouldn't be 30 31 as related to institutional type of abuse, but that would 32 be related to incest-type abuse. 33 34 Yes, yes, but if you have a situation where what goes Q. 35 on in the family is very much the subject of the church, including the church's disciplinary processes, and the 36 37 church has a strong ideology of family sanctity, then this would be regarded - you would see this as being met, 38 39 wouldn't you? 40 Α. According to this, yes. 41 42 And what about the one immediately above that, Q. 43 "Erosion of social networks", insofar as instructions about 44 not associating with worldly people are concerned? 45 You might see it that way. Α. 46 47 Q. And then in the last row "Overcoming the resistance of

.31/07/2015 (150)

the child", a social cultural factor of "Social 1 2 powerlessness of children" - do you accept that within the 3 Jehovah's Witness Church? 4 It's not a - it's not a factor that I've looked at Α. 5 I would say that they have been encouraged to carefully. 6 talk with their children about sexual matters and that 7 those lines of communication would probably be a helpful 8 factor. The social powerlessness, I'm just not sure about. 9 10 This model would certainly raise for you some flashing Q. lights about the social/cultural environment of the 11 Jehovah's Witness Church insofar as child sexual abuse is 12 concerned, wouldn't it? 13 Tell me what you mean by "flashing lights". 14 Α. 15 16 Q. These factors come together really in a perfect storm for the Jehovah's Witnesses in the risk of child sexual 17 18 abuse occurring there. 19 Α. I think I would have to look at this more carefully to 20 be able to say that. I just would have to look more 21 carefully. 22 23 MR STEWART: Those are my questions, your Honour. 24 I think we should mark the document "To end 25 THE CHAIR: child abuse". I will make it exhibit 29-014, and the 26 27 document "Conceptualising the prevention of child sexual abuse we will mark 29-015. 28 29 EXHIBIT #29-014 DOCUMENT "TO END CHILD ABUSE" 30 31 EXHIBIT #29-015 DOCUMENT "CONCEPTUALISING THE PREVENTION OF 32 33 CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE" 34 35 THE CHAIR: Q. Just to finish the discussion you and I had previously, doctor, if a woman brings an allegation 36 37 that she has been sexually assaulted by a member of the 38 Jehovah's Witness, and she does so because of her strong 39 adherence to the tenets of the church, and believes that 40 she has to report, but she doesn't want to go to the 41 authorities, she doesn't want to be involved in a criminal 42 trial, and there is no other witness, and the alleged 43 abuser doesn't confess, but those listening to her story 44 don't have any doubt that she is telling the truth, but 45 they can't take any action because there is only her 46 evidence, what happens, then, within the church? 47 I assume - well, you tell me, does the abuser then stay

.31/07/2015 (150)

with all of his rights intact and the woman would be 1 2 required to, if she wished to remain part of the Jehovah's Witnesses, interact with him in that environment? Is that 3 4 what happens? 5 In addition to some other warnings or things of that Α. 6 nature, I would think that that would be what would happen. 7 It is not a very good place to end up, is it? 8 Q. Α. It isn't. 9 10 THE CHAIR: Does anyone else have any questions? 11 12 13 MR TOKLEY: Yes, please, your Honour. 14 THE CHAIR: 15 Anyone else? 16 MR COYNE: 17 No. 18 19 MS DAVID: No. 20 <EXAMINATION BY MR TOKLEY: 21 22 23 MR TOKLEY: Q. Dr Applewhite, as you know, my name is Andrew Tokley. I represent the Watchtower Bible & Tract 24 Society of Australia and I also represent three persons who 25 have been called to give evidence before the Commissioner. 26 27 Dr Applewhite, I wish to ask you some questions about your report, if I may, if you could have that before you. 28 29 Pardon me, I don't want to interrupt you, but would it Α. be possible to take a short break before we finish up? 30 31 32 THE CHAIR: Q. Do you want to take a break now? 33 Would that be possible? Is that all right. Α. 34 35 Yes, we will take a short break. Let me know when you Q. 36 are ready. 37 SHORT ADJOURNMENT 38 39 40 MR TOKLEY: Q. Dr Applewhite, could I please ask you to go to paragraph 2 of your report. 41 42 Α. Yes. 43 44 Q. My learned friend, counsel assisting the Commission 45 took you to the formal qualifications you have, which include a bachelor's degree in social work, a masters 46 47 degree, and also a Doctor of Philosophy in clinical social

.31/07/2015 (150)

work, but I don't think he mentioned that you have some 22 1 2 years of experience in dealing with the matters you refer 3 to there - that is, conducting root cause analysis of such 4 cases? 5 Yes. Α. 6 7 And for the purposes of this report, or your Q. 8 statement, you have relied upon your experience of the past 22 years in forming your opinions? 9 That's correct. Α. 10 11 I'm sorry, I'm not quite sure I'm 12 THE CHAIR: I had thought your recent work was more 13 understanding. educational. 14 15 I can - my recent work is in education, but I continue Α. to conduct root cause analysis of cases and consult with 16 organisations that have particular cases as well. 17 18 19 Q. And the 22 years - sorry, the extensive experience working directly with sexual offenders --20 21 Yes. Α. 22 23 Q. -- when was that? That was - well, I began working with sexual offenders 24 Α. in the Catholic Church in 1992 and I have worked with 25 various organisations that have sexual offenders that are 26 27 still members of the church or still are part of an 28 organisation, as well as organisations that serve 29 juveniles, minors, who have also sexually offended and working with them to develop supervision plans for 30 31 residential treatment programs. 32 33 Q. So what is your direct work with sexual offenders? 34 That would be going into the environment where they Α. 35 are living, interviewing them and working out supervision plans, as well as during times when I've been asked to do 36 37 an investigation for an organisation that has already -38 they have been through the criminal justice system, but the 39 organisation wants to do a root cause analysis. In that 40 case, I would interview the sexual offender, which is not 41 the same thing as being a therapist for the sexual 42 I have never worked as a therapist for sexual offender. 43 offenders but I have worked doing supervision plans as well 44 as doing follow-up with them to determine how it was that 45 they selected particular organisations or particular victims. 46 47

Dr Applewhite, my learned friend 1 MR TOKLEY: Q. Mr Stewart asked you some questions about paragraph 10 of 2 In particular, he asked you some questions 3 your statement. 4 about the last sentence in paragraph 10. Do you recall 5 those questions? 6 Α. I recall. 7 8 Can I ask you, please, did the last sentence in Q. paragraph 10 in any way inform the opinion that you have 9 expressed in paragraph 36 of your opinion, your report? 10 No, I was offering that as information about the 11 Α. organisation under the title "Background information". 12 13 You were also asked some questions about paragraph 20 14 Q. 15 and, in particular, the second sentence in paragraph 20, that ministerial servants are not authorised to provide 16 spiritual guidance, counselling or any other pastoral 17 services to members of the congregation. Do you recall 18 19 those questions? Α. I do. 20 21 22 Did the second sentence in paragraph 20 - was that the Q. 23 basis of any opinion you expressed in paragraph 36? 24 Α. No. 25 As his Honour has raised with you, one of the 26 Q. 27 difficulties that has been experienced, and this is no 28 fault of your own and no criticism of you, but the opinion 29 expressed in paragraph 36 is a compendious opinion, obviously based upon what you have read and your 30 31 experience. Would it be of assistance to you if you were able to provide a more fulsome, perhaps supplementary 32 33 report expressing the reasons and setting out the 34 documentation that you relied upon in coming to the 35 conclusion in paragraph 36? It's a small research project, and so I haven't had an 36 Α. 37 opportunity to do that, where I laid out the years and the 38 different organisations and the practices that are in 39 place. If it was helpful to the court, then I could do 40 that. 41 42 So if his Honour were to give permission for you to Q. 43 provide a supplementary opinion, you would be prepared to undertake the task of setting out in a more fulsome way the 44 reasons you have for reaching that opinion? 45 46 Α. If I were asked to, yes. 47

1 THE CHAIR: Mr Tokley, I can appreciate why you ask the 2 question, but the issue for us at the end of the day is not 3 who is best. 4 MR TOKLEY: Understood, your Honour. 5 6 7 What we have agreed, I think, is that there THE CHAIR: are some problems with the current structure of the 8 That's clear. 9 processes. 10 Am I right? 11 Q. Α. 12 Yes. 13 THE CHAIR: 14 15 We have agreed that. Q. 16 17 Now, I don't know of any other religious organisation which, which is how this is framed, which has the processes 18 with the flaws that we have identified in the Jehovah's 19 20 Witnesses. They may have other flaws - indeed, we have published some reports about other religious organisations 21 22 So certainly if you wish the doctor to do that alreadv. 23 work, that's appropriate. 24 25 MR TOKLEY: Thank you, your Honour. 26 But I have to warn you, at the end of the day 27 THE CHAIR: 28 the question is not who wins the competition, and what will remain, as I understand at the moment, are the flaws in 29 30 your client's current processes. 31 That's understood, your Honour, but 32 MR TOKLEY: Dr Applewhite is here to assist the Commission. 33 As Dr Applewhite has said, she is not an advocate for any 34 35 party, and we consider that it would be, if it is of assistance to the Commission, it should be offered to the 36 37 Commission. 38 39 THE CHAIR: What would be of greatest assistance is not an 40 expression of opinion as to who is best and who is worst, 41 but an expression of opinion as to what are the good things 42 and what are the bad things, both in the Jehovah's 43 Witnesses and in any else's processes, you understand? 44 45 MR TOKLEY: I do, and that can certainly be taken on, and 46 if your Honour would be so good as to allow Dr Applewhite 47 the opportunity to present a supplementary report, that can

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 be addressed. I'm sure Dr Applewhite would be prepared to make herself available for any further questions that the 2 3 Commission may have of her. 4 We would have to have that opportunity if that 5 THE CHAIR: 6 was required - it could, of course, be done by video-link. 7 And we would need to have a time frame, a fairly short time 8 frame, on the doing of any work, because we have so many things to do that we just can't let things drift. 9 10 MR TOKLEY: Understood, your Honour. 11 12 THE CHAIR: I'm talking a matter of a minimum number of 13 14 weeks. 15 MR TOKLEY: Subject to Dr Applewhite's availability and 16 work commitments, I am sure if Dr Applewhite could assist 17 the Commission, she would. 18 19 That's true. THE WITNESS: 20 21 22 THE CHAIR: Again, I stress, work that leads to the 23 winning or losing of a competition is not going to help us. 24 No, understood, your Honour. At the same 25 MR TOKLEY: time, I think that what has fallen from your Honour in 26 terms of the good and the bad - there is no point in 27 28 throwing out the good with the bad. So what is good should 29 be kept. 30 31 THE CHAIR: No, but ultimately what I'm going to look you to help me and the Commissioner with is if there is bad, 32 33 what is going to be done about it. 34 35 MR TOKLEY: I think some of the questions I will ask certainly may assist your Honour in that regard. 36 37 Certainly, that's what, if I can put it this way, we're here for, to demonstrate that, amongst other things, the 38 39 policies, practices and procedures of the Jehovah's 40 Witnesses, like all other organisations, evolve over time, 41 and that the present policies, practices and procedures are 42 not those that existed some 25 years ago. 43 44 THE CHAIR: Are they what is presently contained in the 45 document "Judicial hearing procedure"? 46 47 MR TOKLEY: Your Honour, the procedure - that's why I use

.31/07/2015 (150) 15521 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Tokley) Transcript produced by DTI

the expression "policies, practices and procedures" - the 1 2 procedures are set out in the Elders' Handbook KS 10, but 3 the handbook is supplemented by the letters of instructions 4 given to the elders, but it's also supplemented by the advice provided by the service department, and your Honour 5 6 will hear from Mr Spinks of the service department as to 7 how matters are handled by the service department. So that the precise and sensitive way in which matters are dealt 8 with will depend upon each individual case that comes 9 before the service department. 10 11 THE CHAIR: 12 Are you saying to me that the document we have, which is the judicial hearing procedure in the 13 Shepherding of the Flock document, is not, in fact, always 14 15 followed? 16 MR TOKLEY: Your Honour, it is a matter of submission, but 17 there is, within the procedure, scope for adaptation of the 18 19 procedure to the individual circumstance. 20 21 THE CHAIR: You will have to take us to that, but could 22 you answer my question? 23 24 MR TOKLEY: Yes. 25 THE CHAIR: Is it always followed? 26 27 28 MR TOKLEY: No, your Honour, it is not always followed. 29 Your Honour will have heard that the procedure is for 30 judicial cases generally, but it is adapted to specific 31 child abuse - adapted specifically to child abuse cases. So, for example, as Dr Applewhite said earlier, if a child 32 would not wish to appear before the judicial committee, it 33 would could be adapted to allow the child - when I say 34 35 child, a person under 18 - to provide a written statement about the circumstances, and your Honour will hear from 36 37 Mr Spinks about cases where that has occurred. 38 39 THE CHAIR: What about an adult who was abused as a child? 40 You see, the courts have dealt with that issue, at least in 41 this State and in some other States - I'm not sure about in 42 America. It's a really serious issue. 43 44 MR TOKLEY: Understood, your Honour, and we have seen from 45 your Honour's questions what your Honour is most concerned 46 with, and that will certainly be addressed. 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

Well, ultimately - you can take this back to 1 THE CHAIR: 2 your client, obviously - but if the procedure is not 3 followed, it would be a very good idea to write out what the procedure actually is and include it in the document. 4 5 I mean, that's the starting point. 6 7 MR TOKLEY: Yes, your Honour. 8 But the other problem, which I know is THE CHAIR: 9 a serious problem, is what happens in the event that there 10 is only the one person to give evidence - that is, the 11 12 survivor. That's another really serious problem, because if you put mandatory obligation to inform, together with 13 incapacity to accept if the survivor is the only witness, 14 you have a potential to create really serious trauma for 15 16 that person. 17 MR TOKLEY: Understood, your Honour. 18 19 We will have to address it and your client THE CHAIR: 20 21 will have to as well. 22 23 MR TOKLEY: Yes, that's understood. As your Honour knows, 24 because your Honour was here, this week we have heard understandably and of course first from the victims 25 themselves and then those persons who handled the matter. 26 27 in both cases approximately 25 years ago. As I said 28 earlier, matters have evolved over time. Your Honour will 29 hear next week from those who now address such matters directly, and your Honour will hear how the practices and 30 31 procedures have evolved, how they are now case sensitive to 32 the individual persons concerned. 33 34 THE CHAIR: We look forward to that. But we will also 35 look forward to you telling us what is going to be done about the documentation -36 37 38 MR TOKLEY: Yes, your Honour. 39 40 THE CHAIR: - that records what should happen. Let's 41 leave it at that at this stage, but there is a lot of work 42 to be done. 43 MR TOKLEY: 44 Understood, your Honour. 45 46 Q. I think I was on paragraph 20. What I was asking you, 47 Dr Applewhite, was whether the second sentence of

.31/07/2015 (150) 15523 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Tokley) Transcript produced by DTI

1 paragraph 20 informed the opinion that you expressed in 2 paragraph 36. 3 Α. We got a little bit past that. I had said no, it was a piece of background information. 4 5 6 Beginning at paragraph 22 of your statement, you deal Q. 7 with the matters you did rely upon, as I understand it, for 8 the purposes of reaching your opinion. You specifically set out some of those matters, including, for example, at 9 paragraph 26, how child sexual abuse is regarded as a crime 10 by Jehovah's Witnesses. You have also quoted in 11 12 paragraph 26 the passage from the Elders' Handbook, Shepherd the Flock of God, and I think you were asked some 13 questions by my learned friend Mr Stewart about whether the 14 15 Jehovah's Witnesses were encouraged to report matters, and 16 in the paragraph that you quote in paragraph 26 of your report, it is stated, is it not, that child abuse is 17 a crime: 18 19 20 Never suggest to anyone that they should 21 not report an allegation of child abuse to 22 the police or other authorities. If you 23 are asked, make it clear that whether to 24 report the matter to authorities or not is a personal decision for each individual to 25 26 make and that there are no congregation 27 sanctions for either decision. Elders will 28 not criticise anyone who reports such an 29 allegation to the authorities. If the 30 victim wishes to make a report, it is his 31 or her absolute right to do so. 32 33 Is it your understanding that the approach taken by the 34 Jehovah's Witnesses is that it is the right of the 35 individual, the right of the victim, whether to report the matter or not? 36 37 Yes, as well as to report themselves if they are Α. required by law to do so. 38 39 40 Q. Is it also your understanding that it is not the right 41 of another person to deny to the victim the right they have 42 to report? 43 Α. That's my understanding. 44 45 Q. Could I ask you please to go to paragraph 43 of your 46 report. 47 Α. Yes.

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 In paragraph 43 you have set out in a number of 2 Q. 3 subparagraphs some of the articles that the Jehovah's 4 Witnesses have published over time concerning child 5 molestation: that is correct? 6 This wouldn't be over time. Α. This was - this 7 particular paragraph and the subparagraphs are referring 8 to --9 Q. The particular magazine? 10 A particular publication that contained multiple Α. 11 12 articles. 13 And that was published on 22 January 1985? 14 Q. 15 Α. That's correct. 16 Based on your work and experience with other religious 17 Q. organisations, and taking on board the point that 18 19 his Honour makes, that it is not necessarily just a comparative exercise, but based on your knowledge and 20 21 experience of other religious organisations, do you know of 22 any other religious organisation that published as early as 23 1985 several articles dealing with child molestation? 24 Α. There are writings that other religious organisations have produced, but not for parents and families, not to be 25 published for all members of the community. 26 27 I think you gave evidence to the effect that the 28 Q. 29 Awake! Magazine is discussed by the congregation - articles in the Awake! Magazine are discussed by the congregation? 30 31 Yes, and the Awake! Magazine is one of the Α. publications that is used when meeting with people in 32 33 door-to-door ministry. So it would be a magazine that 34 people are more familiar with from that perspective as 35 well. 36 37 At paragraph 45, you express an opinion which my Q. learned friend took you to. Again, would it be of 38 39 assistance to you to be able to expand upon paragraph 45 so 40 that the Commission may understand the materials that you 41 were there referring to? 42 I don't think whether it is of assistance to me is Α. 43 really the question. If it is of assistance to the court, 44 if it is of assistance to the Commission, I'm happy to do 45 it. 46 47 MR TOKLEY: Thank you. Would your Honour be --

1 2 THE CHAIR: Again with the caveat, it's not a competition. 3

4 MR TOKLEY: No, understood.

5

20

23 24

25

31

36

39

We're not really interested as to who got 6 THE CHAIR: 7 there first. What we want to know is are they all in the right place now. That's what we are really interested in, 8 in this context. We do need to understand how 9 organisations may have responded in the past, because 10 that's our terms of reference - they require us to do that. 11 12 But we're not in the business of comparative exercise. 13

MR TOKLEY: Understood, your Honour. I think it goes to the point that because these procedures have evolved over time - because the practices and procedures have evolved over time, the ultimate submission one would make is one can't look back 25 years and simply judge what occurred 25 years ago by today's standards.

THE CHAIR: No, but there is a necessity for us to identify whether what happened in the past was good or bad.

MR TOKLEY: Correct, your Honour. That is correct.

THE CHAIR: And if it doesn't meet today's standards, we will say so, because people need to understand where deficiencies were, if there were deficiencies in the past. And then our concern is to make sure everything is as good as it can be going forward.

MR TOKLEY: We understand. I suppose the point is that one has to put things into context, and 25 years ago, the context was different from today, where there is a much greater awareness about such matters.

THE CHAIR: That's a question, Mr Tokley. I don't think it can be covered by that short statement.

40 MR TOKLEY: And not intended to be covered by it, but 41 simply to, again, for purposes of assisting of the Commission - and I have taken on board all that your Honour 42 43 has said, but for the purpose of assisting the Commission and in respect of the opinion that is proffered, it would, 44 45 I think, be better, in my respectful submission for the Commission to have that assistance. 46 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 THE CHAIR: We're happy to receive it, on the condition 2 that the doctor is available in some way to be asked 3 questions about it. But mindful that whoever asked her to 4 give this form of statement in some respects was missing 5 the point. 6 7 MR TOKLEY: Understood. 8 THE CHAIR: I don't want the point to be emphasised in a 9 way that is not going to be helpful to us. 10 11 12 MR TOKLEY: Thankfully we have the transcript and 13 your Honour's words. 14 15 Q. Dr Applewhite, you were asked some questions by my learned friend Mr Stewart about some extracts from a final 16 report of the Australian Institute of Family Studies called 17 "Conceptualising the prevention of child sexual abuse". 18 In 19 particular, you were asked some questions about -20 THE CHAIR: That's exhibit 29-015 --21 22 23 MR TOKLEY: Q. - Mr Finkelhor's four preconditions model? 24 25 Α. Yes. 26 27 Q. I understand that Mr Finkelhor is a sociologist? Yes, I - I'm not sure that he's a sociologist. 28 Α. He 29 could be a psychologist, but he may be a sociologist. I would have to look what his educational background was. 30 31 But he has been studying in this field since the late 32 1970s. 33 34 I understand he was one of the persons referred to in Q. 35 the Awake! Magazine article that you referred to in your report as well? 36 He's one of the seminal researchers in this 37 Α. Yes. field. 38 39 40 Q. On page 31 of that document, which you were taken to, 41 there was a table that you were taken to. 42 Α. Yes. 43 44 Q. You were asked questions about the social and cultural 45 factors? Yes. 46 Α. 47

.31/07/2015 (150)

1 Q. Going above that, do you see the paragraph which says: 2 3 The third and fourth preconditions move the explanation for offending beyond the 4 perpetrator to account for their external 5 6 environment. 7 8 Α. Yes. 9 Q. And do you see the sentence beginning: 10 11 12 External inhibitors can include if there are bystanders around to protect the child 13 (eg the child's mother, other family 14 15 members, teachers, etc) or if the environment is not conducive to abusing 16 a child. 17 18 19 Α. Yes. 20 21 Q. Is it your understanding that the Jehovah's Witnesses 22 place great emphasis upon the family unit? 23 Α. In this context or just in general? 24 25 Q. In general and in this context. In general, they place great emphasis on the family 26 Α. 27 unit, yes. 28 29 They place great emphasis upon the family protecting Q. the child? 30 31 Α. The publications speak both to bystanders or general people around, but also speak very specifically to parents 32 and what parents can do and things that they should pay 33 34 attention to, and situations that they should avoid 35 allowing their child to be in. 36 37 You were taken to a couple of examples of the Q. 38 publications by my learned friend. 39 Α. Yes. 40 41 Q. But I take it you can say, of your own knowledge, that there is more than just a couple of articles dealing with 42 43 the question of child molestation? 44 Α. There is more than just two, yes. 45 And, in fact, in many of those articles, the emphasis 46 Q. 47 is placed upon the family as the principal environment for

.31/07/2015 (150) 15528 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Tokley) Transcript produced by DTI

the purposes of protecting children from abuse? 1 2 Both protecting and also responding if the child Α 3 discloses. 4 5 You were asked some questions going back to the Q. table - you were asked some questions about the table and, 6 7 in particular, you were asked some questions about the 8 social and cultural factors. Α. Yes. 9 10 I take it, because I'm not familiar with the work of 11 Q. 12 Mr Finkelhor, that the table is really just a summary way of expressing some social and cultural factors, and to 13 really understand the points that are being made, one would 14 15 need to actually read what has been written about such matters? 16 Well, so this was - this is a model that was 17 Α. Right. 18 advanced in 1984, and so various pieces of the model have 19 been examined through empirical research to determine which 20 would be more or less important. So there's both the 21 background of what brought them to this model but then 22 there has been research that has been conducted over the 23 past 30 years to look at particular pieces of it. 24 25 Q. And the social and cultural factors - do you know whether those social and cultural factors were considered 26 27 in the context of religious organisations? I don't know the answer to that. 28 Α. 29 30 Q. So it may be that the social and cultural factors 31 there set out are not specific to or, indeed, based upon 32 any knowledge or research involving religious 33 organisations? 34 I don't know. Α. 35 His Honour asked you some questions, and I think the 36 Q. 37 answer that you gave talked about the maximum choices 38 available - do you recall that answer? 39 Α. Yes. 40 41 Q. I take it that's in the context of the more sensitive, 42 the more nuanced the response, the more choices available 43 to the victim, the more likely it is that the appropriate response will be provided? 44 45 That's what I mean, yes. Α. 46 47 Q. So in considering the choices and in considering the

.31/07/2015 (150)

need for sensitivity, one would consider a number of 1 2 variables, including, for example, the age of the victim? 3 Α. Yes. 4 The religious belief of the victim? 5 Q. 6 So I want to understand your question. Α. What I was 7 saying was that allowing the person to answer specific questions about what they need and what is going to make it 8 easier for them is appropriate. 9 10 Q. Yes. 11 12 Α. But now I think that you are saying more comprehensively the response system itself should 13 accommodate for various characteristics of the person? 14 15 Your Honour, it may be helpful to the witness 16 MR STEWART: and to the Commission if my learned friend asked it as an 17 open question, not a leading question, and then the witness 18 19 would be able to respond. 20 You take whatever course you like. I think 21 THE CHAIR: I know what you are trying to say. 22 23 24 MR TOKLEY: Thank you, your Honour. 25 THE CHAIR: It will always be dependent upon the 26 27 appropriate option being one that's offered, though, of 28 course. 29 30 MR TOKLEY: Yes, your Honour, yes. It is the simple point 31 that ultimately, some victims may wish to confront the abuser, some may not. Some victims may be comfortable in 32 33 one environment and others may not. 34 35 THE CHAIR: Undoubtedly true. As you know, at the moment, we have documents that tell us what the rules are. 36 You 37 will need to help us, tell us if there are other rules and where they are to be found. 38 39 40 MR TOKLEY: Understood, your Honour. Thank you, 41 your Honour. No further questions. 42 43 THE CHAIR: No-one else has any questions? Thank you. 44 45 MR COYNE: No, your Honour. 46 47 MR STEWART: I have nothing further, your Honour.

.31/07/2015 (150) 15530 M L APPLEWHITE (Mr Tokley) Transcript produced by DTI

1 2 Doctor, thank you for your evidence today. THE CHAIR: 3 Now, if Mr Tokley wants you to prepare further material then the Commission would welcome it, on condition that it 4 5 comes within probably a couple of weeks at the outside - is that possible? 6 7 I will have to look at my calendar and look at what Α. 8 I am asked to do. 9 I don't think we can accept more than two weeks from 10 Q. today. 11 12 Α. I understand, yes. 13 Given our time frames. Then, after that, you would 14 Q. 15 have to be available, perhaps by video-link, from wherever you happened to be at the time - I assume you won't 16 necessarily be in Australia in two weeks time? 17 Probably not. I would just want to make sure that Α. 18 19 it's something that is helpful to the Commission and that that's spelled out so that I can be sure that I'm within 20 21 what it is that you would like to review. 22 23 Mr Tokley will help you there. But I stress again, as Q. I have said to Mr Tokley, it is not a competition. 24 We're not really interested if you happen to have an opinion that 25 someone is better than someone else, you understand that? 26 27 My thinking is if I can add something as far as Α. Yes. the historic piece, then it might be - because sometimes, 28 29 there are societal norms, organisational norms and then individual problems, and so maybe I would be able to help 30 31 out with some of that. 32 33 Q. We need all the help we can get. 34 Α. Thank you. 35 36 Q. But otherwise, thank you. Today you are excused on 37 those conditions. 38 Thank you very much. Α. 39 <THE WITNESS WITHDREW 40 41 Your Honour, it's not far from 4 o'clock. 42 MR STEWART: 43 There are two relatively short witnesses who are based in 44 Brisbane. I released them for this afternoon to go back to 45 Brisbane, and we will arrange to have them by video 46 conference next week. 47

1 2 3	The next substantive witness, Mr de Rooy, will come and start at 10am on Monday, if that is convenient to your Honour and Commissioner.
5 6	THE CHAIR: We will adjourn now until 10 o'clock on Monday.
$\begin{array}{c} 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ 25\\ 26\\ 27\\ 28\\ 29\\ 30\\ 31\\ 32\\ 33\\ 34\\ 35\\ 36\end{array}$	THE CHAIR: We will adjourn now until 10 o'clock on
37 38 39 40	
41 42 43 44 45	
46 47	

#	198 15
#29-0013 [1] -	15
15432:34	198
#29-014 [1] - 15516:30 #29-015 [1] - 15516:32	18 198
•	18 198
NF 45470.47	1: 1:
'if [1] - 15473:47 'Lord [1] - 15507:41	199
'Love [2] - 15507:31, 15507:34	199
'making [1] - 15475:44	199
'The [1] - 15508:1	199
'their [1] - 15473:44	1: 1:
'torn [1] - 15507:1	199
1	199 199
1 [4] - 15488:19,	
15490:34, 15491:23, 15494:31	
10 [12] - 15444:10,	2 [5
15446:17, 15453:13,	15
15465:22, 15468:33, 15470:4, 15504:30,	15
15519:2, 15519:4,	2.1 2.3
15519:9, 15522:2,	20
15532:5	15
10.05am [1] - 15432:7 109 [3] - 15466:21,	1: 1:
15474:22, 15475:27	15
10AM [1] - 15532:9	200
10am [2] - 15431:31,	200
15532:2 11 [2] - 15442:44,	15 15
15494:31	15
11.30 [1] - 15461:42	200
120 [4] - 15474:42, 15477:4, 15480:34,	200 15
15486:6	200
124 [1] - 15491:22	200
13 [1] - 15506:42	1
131 [2] - 15480:35, 15489:47	15 15
132 [1] - 15480:35	15
15-minute [1] -	15
15510:29 150 [1] - 15431:23	15 15
16 [4] - 15468:1,	201
15473:3, 15473:9,	15
15475:19	201 15
17 [1] - 15431:27 18 [4] - 15439:9,	201
15471:44, 15478:17,	1
15522:35	15
19 [1] - 15472:45 1970s [2] - 15460:43,	201 201
15527:32	15

1980s [5] - 15459:15, 5460:43, 15480:1, 5504:6, 15504:15 82 [2] - 15506:33, 5507:22 84 [3] - 15512:8, 5512:41, 15529:18 85 [4] - 15510:44, 5510:45, 15525:14, 5525:23 90 [1] - 15433:26 90s [2] - 15459:15, 5504:6 **91** [1] - 15474:18 92 [5] - 15433:39, 5435:31, 15437:16, 5518:25 93 [1] - 15438:18 94 [1] - 15438:18 95 [1] - 15433:43 2 5] - 15439:8, 5442:23, 15443:33, 5488:26, 15517:41 [1] - 15456:34 [1] - 15457:39 [8] - 15443:15, 5472:15, 15478:17, 5519:14, 15519:15, 5519:22, 15523:46, 5524:1 **0** [1] - 15437:44 00 [6] - 15447:23, 5447:25, 15460:9, 5460:11, 15460:21, 5460:34 02 [1] - 15505:18 **05** [2] - 15466:34, 5475:34 **06** [1] - 15435:15 **07** [15] - 15435:34, 5439:1, 15439:6, 5441:40, 15442:1, 5442:4, 15442:5, 5442:12, 15442:14, 5442:31, 15442:33, 5442:38, 15442:39, 5443:3, 15443:40 **10** [2] - 15446:3, 5447:28 10/2011 [1] -5446.3 **12** [6] - 15487:24, 5489:20, 15490:35, 5491:23, 15494:31 13 [1] - 15454:28 15 [5] - 15431:31, 5432:21, 15472:45,

15478:25 22 [8] - 15432:21, 15462:24, 15506:33, 15518:1, 15518:9, 15518:19, 15524:6, 15525:14 23 [4] - 15435:4, 15462:28, 15467:36, 15479:36 23.13 [1] - 15456:42 24 [1] - 15477:10 25 [8] - 15456:12, 15464:18, 15480:36, 15521:42, 15523:27, 15526:18, 15526:33 26 [7] - 15463:19, 15482:8, 15482:13, 15482:40, 15524:10, 15524:12, 15524:16 27 [1] - 15482:21 28 [2] - 15467:4, 15467:10 29 [5] - 15431:22, 15461:25, 15462:2, 15467:18 29-014 [1] - 15516:26 29-015 [2] - 15516:28,
15527:21 2:21,22 [1] - 15508:1
3
3 [8] - 15442:24,
15461:45, 15461:46, 15462:2, 15463:12, 15484:9, 15490:35, 15532:8 3.40PM [1] - 15532:8

39 [2] - 15487:30, 15487:37 4 4 [6] - 15447:33, 15461:46, 15461:47, 15462:14, 15503:31, 15531:42 40 [3] - 15443:15, 15458:28, 15467:44 **400** [1] - 15437:45 42(b) [1] - 15506:37 **43** [2] - 15524:45, 15525:2 43(a [1] - 15511:12 44 [1] - 15503:42 45 [5] - 15458:38, 15503:38, 15503:45, 15525:37, 15525:39 46 [3] - 15458:38, 15503:38, 15505:16 49 [1] - 15509:23 5 55 [1] - 15480:36 57 [1] - 15475:30 6 6 [1] - 15473:43 7 7 [3] - 15435:3, 15462:14, 15503:32 72 [1] - 15486:10 8 8 [2] - 15446:17, 15456:21 82 [2] - 15506:36, 15506:38 89 [1] - 15488:18 9 9 [1] - 15462:19 90s [1] - 15504:15 97 [1] - 15478:43

Α

A4 [1] - 15513:6 A5 [1] - 15511:34 abiding [1] - 15462:45 ability [7] - 15450:6, 15450:14, 15450:16, 15450:23, 15450:33,

15481:44, 15498:20 able [22] - 15438:44, 15447:28, 15448:37, 15449:8, 15449:18, 15449:47, 15450:10, 15450:42, 15458:4, 15460:15, 15462:42, 15481:38, 15488:45, 15493:44, 15494:45, 15498:7, 15507:46, 15516:20, 15519:32, 15525:39, 15530:19, 15531:30 absence [6] -15471:16, 15495:40, 15498:31, 15498:36, 15514:25, 15514:45 absent [2] - 15499:1, 15499:32 absolute [1] -15524:31 absolutely [14] -15448:39, 15449:3, 15449:9, 15449:25, 15450:44, 15481:35, 15482:6, 15490:32, 15493:16, 15494:7, 15494:26, 15495:35, 15501:18, 15502:17 abuse [101] -15432:46, 15432:47, 15433:1, 15433:2, 15434:38, 15435:14, 15436:7, 15436:24, 15436:27, 15437:20, 15437:26. 15440:12. 15445:2, 15445:3, 15445:39, 15448:1, 15448:2, 15448:4, 15448:16, 15450:22, 15450:34, 15450:40, 15451:32, 15452:15, 15452:34, 15459:18, 15462:7. 15462:47. 15463:25, 15464:11, 15464:14, 15464:16, 15464:21, 15480:13, 15480:16, 15482:4, 15482:28, 15484:47, 15486:20, 15486:32, 15487:9, 15489:8, 15489:33, 15489:45, 15489:47, 15490:6, 15490:12, 15492:2, 15492:37, 15495:11, 15495:14, 15495:27, 15496:1, 15496:19, 15496:39, 15496:47, 15497:39, 15498:38, 15500:23, 15500:35,

15503:35, 15505:9, 15505:19, 15505:36, 15507:7, 15507:30, 15508:10, 15508:13, 15508:45, 15509:18, 15509:29, 15509:36, 15510:4, 15510:45, 15511:2, 15511:27, 15511:36. 15511:46. 15512:11, 15512:21, 15512:23, 15512:28, 15512:35, 15513:4, 15513:22, 15514:5, 15514:46, 15515:29, 15515:31, 15515:32, 15516:12, 15516:18, 15516:28. 15522:31. 15524:10, 15524:17, 15524:21, 15529:1 ABUSE [3] - 15431:18, 15516:30, 15516:33 **Abuse** [3] - 15479:40, 15506:33, 15506:44 abuse" [2] - 15516:26, 15527:18 abused [20] -15445:40, 15450:42, 15450:43, 15451:3, 15455:32, 15455:44, 15481:40, 15486:34, 15486:38, 15487:31, 15490:23, 15490:28, 15492:8, 15493:14, 15502:7, 15502:14, 15503:20, 15505:38 15508:46, 15522:39 abuser [14] -15479:10, 15486:25, 15486:31, 15486:41, 15487:12, 15487:31, 15493:14, 15494:5, 15498:6, 15498:8, 15516:43. 15516:47. 15530.32 abuses [1] - 15498:10 abusing [2] - 15498:7, 15528:16 abusive [3] -15434:34, 15434:39, 15434:41 academic [2] -15436:18, 15511:8 accept [21] - 15459:6, 15459:21, 15459:41, 15459:43, 15467:42, 15476:25, 15481:34, 15482:3, 15484:10, 15485:19. 15494:23. 15498:5, 15499:30, 15499:34, 15500:27,

15508:20, 15514:3, 15515:3, 15516:2, 15523:14, 15531:10 acceptable [1] -15452.17 acceptance [2] -15496:40, 15497:11 accepted [5] -15479:37, 15495:23, 15495:33, 15500:16, 15503:8 access [7] - 15438:8, 15450:45, 15460:19, 15460:44, 15475:14, 15475:15, 15498:16 accommodate [1] -15530:14 accompanied [1] -15495:38 accompany [3] -15477:20, 15477:24, 15477:41 Accomplish [1] -15473:42 accord [1] - 15496:22 according [8] -15469:13, 15481:44, 15482:9, 15482:19, 15482:42. 15493:35. 15512:33, 15515:40 account [1] - 15528:5 accreditation [4] -15440:2, 15440:4, 15440:45, 15441:14 accumulate [1] -15438:20 accusation [3] -15487:1, 15487:8, 15487:39 accused [20] -15486:12, 15486:15, 15486:16, 15486:19, 15487:1, 15487:22, 15487:37, 15487:38, 15488:21, 15488:28, 15488:32, 15488:37, 15488:47, 15489:2, 15490:43, 15490:45, 15491:44, 15492:41, 15497:11, 15501:38 accuser [2] - 15487:3, 15487:38 achieving [1] -15449:35 acknowledge [1] -15456:24 acknowledgment [1] -15457:2 act [7] - 15445:5, 15450:23, 15496:4,

15496:5, 15502:43, 15513:2, 15514:1 acted [1] - 15455:28 acting [1] - 15473:38 action [9] - 15450:7, 15450:10, 15450:15, 15450:32, 15450:37, 15450:46, 15498:20, 15516:45 active [1] - 15433:21 activity [2] - 15497:35, 15497:37 actual [1] - 15443:40 adapt [1] - 15453:5 adaptation [1] -15522:18 adapted [3] -15522:30, 15522:31, 15522:34 add [3] - 15438:16, 15478:22, 15531:27 addition [1] - 15517:5 address [4] -15461:45, 15503:31, 15523:20, 15523:29 addressed [2] -15521:1, 15522:46 addressing [3] -15465:45, 15465:46, 15484:44 Adelaide [7] -15445:34, 15445:46, 15445:47, 15446:10, 15446:12, 15446:14, 15484:23 adherence [1] -15516:39 adjacent [4] -15513:12, 15513:21, 15513:32, 15515:7 adjourn [1] - 15532:5 adiournment [2] -15469:41, 15496:32 administrative [1] -15434:4 adult [7] - 15448:31, 15448:36. 15449:28. 15451:13, 15451:19, 15492:3, 15522:39 adults [2] - 15433:6, 15451:31 advance [1] - 15504:1 advanced [1] -15529:18 advancement [1] -15475:44 advice [7] - 15444:1, 15447:8, 15453:32, 15482:26, 15492:1, 15492:4, 15522:5

advisable [1] -15486:15 advised [1] - 15453:2 advises [1] - 15482:35 advising [3] -15437:13, 15439:27, 15443:37 advisory [1] - 15441:5 advocate [3] -15436:37, 15514:32, 15520:34 affairs [2] - 15468:47, 15469:4 affidavit [2] -15454:24, 15454:32 affiliated [1] -15433:33 afraid [1] - 15459:40 afternoon [1] -15531:44 afterwards [1] -15448:5 age [1] - 15530:2 ago [12] - 15443:43, 15443:44, 15444:27, 15445:22, 15446:37, 15454:9, 15456:13, 15492:3, 15521:42, 15523:27, 15526:19, 15526:33 agree [5] - 15484:16, 15496:21, 15513:28, 15515:10, 15515:14 agreed [4] - 15498:42, 15501:39, 15520:7, 15520.15 allegation [15] -15450:41, 15469:20, 15482:28, 15485:4, 15495:23, 15495:33, 15495:40, 15496:13, 15496:16, 15496:20, 15496:24, 15503:7, 15516:36, 15524:21, 15524.29 allegations [9] -15448:16, 15462:6, 15464:21, 15470:3, 15484:46, 15489:45, 15500:23, 15500:36, 15514:5 allege [1] - 15502:6 alleged [4] - 15487:12, 15492:2, 15502:40, 15516:42 allocated [1] -15434:14 allow [9] - 15477:25, 15478:29, 15479:18, 15494:9, 15495:37,

15502:25, 15502:42, 15520:46, 15522:34 allowed [6] -15478:36, 15479:14, 15487:20, 15491:45, 15498:11, 15507:3 allowing [5] -15478:34, 15502:11, 15502:30, 15528:35, 15530:7 allows [2] - 15449:27, 15483:9 almost [1] - 15438:19 alone [9] - 15434:8, 15478:30, 15478:35, 15478:36, 15479:14, 15479:18, 15479:22, 15479:24, 15479:28 ameliorates [1] -15491:27 amended [1] -15489:27 amendment [1] -15491:31 America 151 -15432:37, 15435:15, 15454:24, 15522:42 American [1] -15473:21 amount [2] -15438:42, 15447:1 analyse [1] - 15438:13 analysed [1] -15438:36 analysing [2] -15437:38, 15475:15 analysis [7] -15437:37, 15438:23, 15438:25, 15438:27, 15518:3. 15518:16. 15518:39 Andrew [1] - 15517:24 anecdotal [2] -15438:39, 15459:23 Anglican [1] -15470:16 Angus [1] - 15431:43 annexures [1] -15432:24 answer [8] - 15507:16, 15508:25, 15509:21, 15522:22, 15529:28, 15529:37, 15529:38, 15530:7 answered [2] -15444:21, 15450:18 antipathy [2] -15499:25, 15499:38 antithesis [3] -15471:26, 15471:29,

.31/07/2015 (150)

15471:31 anyway [1] - 15501:14 apart [2] - 15470:30, 15471:40 apologise [1] -15458.10 apostle [2] -15475:43, 15507:33 appear [1] - 15522:33 Applewhite [29] -15432:2, 15432:5. 15432:11, 15432:17, 15432:18, 15432:37, 15442:22, 15443:33, 15455:18, 15467:44, 15468:1, 15469:45, 15470:24, 15473:19, 15484:8, 15496:36, 15503:30, 15517:23, 15517:27, 15517:40, 15519:1, 15520:33, 15520:34, 15520:46, 15521:1, 15521:17, 15522:32, 15523:47, 15527:15 APPLEWHITE [2] -15432:7, 15432:34 Applewhite's [1] -15521:16 applicable [2] -15436:46, 15514:21 application [2] -15515:24, 15515:26 applied [4] -15443:13, 15443:16, 15466:34, 15507:39 applies [1] - 15494:33 apply [3] - 15439:20, 15447:12, 15508:14 applying [1] -15515:17 appointed [11] -15466:15, 15466:17, 15467:12. 15467:31. 15467:40, 15467:43, 15468:25, 15469:46, 15471:35, 15479:1, 15479:10 appreciate [2] -15483:12, 15520:1 approach [1] -15524:33 approaching [1] -15486:25 appropriate [6] -15496:22, 15501:39, 15520:23, 15529:43, 15530:9, 15530:27 Archdiocese [5] -15444:15, 15444:30,

15444:37, 15445:26, 15446:34 archdiocese [3] -15444:17, 15444:42, 15446.35 area [4] - 15432:46, 15436:22, 15438:32, 15447:13 areas [1] - 15453:10 arise [2] - 15465:12, 15465:16 arising [1] - 15452:33 Arlington [2] -15433:39, 15433:43 Army [1] - 15470:15 arrange [3] - 15487:2, 15487:37, 15531:45 arranging [1] -15487:11 arrived [1] - 15459:34 article [11] - 15438:38, 15480:6, 15480:8, 15480:11, 15480:15, 15506:32, 15507:21, 15509:36, 15510:13, 15510:30. 15527:35 articles [26] -15435:12, 15460:42, 15461:5, 15506:29, 15506:39. 15508:28. 15508:29, 15508:34, 15508:35, 15508:37, 15508:45, 15509:15, 15509:18, 15510:14, 15510:20, 15510:22, 15510:37, 15510:43, 15511:14, 15511:17, 15525:3, 15525:12, 15525:23, 15525:29, 15528:42, 15528:46 articles" [1] -15510:47 aside [3] - 15436:2, 15463:2, 15514:11 aspect [3] - 15450:6, 15458:27, 15506:41 aspects [2] -15500:15, 15506:31 assault [1] - 15503:13 assaulted [2] -15502:20, 15516:37 assessment [12] -15439:15, 15439:31, 15441:15, 15441:36, 15443:40, 15443:41, 15443:44, 15444:4, 15452:2, 15452:11, 15452:17, 15452:18 assessments [2] -15447:1, 15447:2

assign [1] - 15492:22 assigned [6] -15474:4, 15474:5, 15475:41, 15476:2, 15476:3, 15476:22 assignment [2] -15476:10, 15477:45 assignment' [1] -15474:12 assignments [1] -15476:39 assist [4] - 15450:12, 15520:33, 15521:17, 15521:36 assistance [10] -15441:39, 15472:20, 15519:31, 15520:36, 15520:39, 15525:39, 15525:42, 15525:43, 15525:44, 15526:46 Assisting [1] -15431:43 assisting [3] -15517:44, 15526:41, 15526.43 assists [1] - 15477:13 associated [1] -15468:10 associating [1] -15515:44 assume [6] - 15442:3, 15481:6, 15486:31, 15513:39, 15516:47, 15531:16 assumption [1] -15488:23 assumptions [5] -15457:6, 15457:10, 15457:17, 15457:21, 15503:41 AT [2] - 15532:8, 15532:9 attached [2] -15457:41, 15457:47 attachments [1] -15458:13 attempt [2] -15486:31, 15514:29 attended [2] -15433:17, 15433:18 attention [4] -15448:6, 15481:9, 15506:31, 15528:34 audit [1] - 15441:14 AUGUST [1] - 15532:8 Austin [1] - 15444:21 Australia [19] -15432:3, 15432:41, 15444:11, 15446:40, 15456:10, 15456:16,

15459:20, 15459:21, 15459:25, 15459:32, 15479:41, 15484:22, 15484:30, 15493:3, 15505:32, 15505:41, 15514:14, 15517:25, 15531:17 Australian [2] -15511:22, 15527:17 authorise [1] -15476:33 authorised [12] -15472:9, 15472:22, 15472:27, 15472:28, 15472:40, 15474:30, 15474:35, 15476:14, 15476:41, 15478:18, 15478:19, 15519:16 authorities [27] -15450:16, 15450:27, 15451:40, 15451:41, 15451:42, 15497:20, 15497:23, 15498:33, 15498:45, 15499:4, 15499:7, 15499:9, 15499:13. 15499:21. 15499:25. 15499:27. 15499:38, 15499:45, 15499:46, 15513:39, 15514:7, 15514:21, 15514:30, 15516:41, 15524:22, 15524:24, 15524:29 authority [1] -15498:24 availability [1] -15521:16 available [27] -15436:33, 15436:34, 15440:8, 15450:21, 15450:34, 15458:19, 15458:21, 15459:29, 15460:8, 15460:11, 15460:16, 15460:24, 15460:28. 15460:33. 15461:12, 15461:16, 15484:28, 15484:31, 15508:36, 15509:45, 15510:10, 15521:2, 15527:2, 15529:38, 15529:42, 15531:15 avoid [1] - 15528:34 Awake [7] - 15506:32, 15509:4. 15510:19. 15525:29, 15525:30, 15525:31, 15527:35 aware [3] - 15465:41, 15466:14, 15509:8 awareness [2] -15445:1, 15526:35

awful [1] - 15510:5

В Bachelor [1] -15433:25 bachelor's [2] -15435:46, 15517:46 background [8] -15432:12, 15433:8, 15462:20, 15514:42, 15519:12, 15524:4, 15527:30, 15529:21 bad [5] - 15520:42, 15521:27, 15521:28, 15521:32, 15526:22 badly [1] - 15495:43 baker [1] - 15455:37 baptised [1] -15466:46 baptism [2] -15466:46, 15467:1 bar [1] - 15500:43 barriers [1] - 15515:9 base [2] - 15503:41, 15504:27 based [27] - 15433:16, 15445:2, 15445:3, 15445:4, 15448:25, 15449:7, 15449:12, 15456:25, 15457:7, 15457:11, 15459:16, 15465:37, 15476:45, 15476:46. 15477:43. 15478:1, 15484:26, 15492:4, 15500:2, 15500:14, 15500:32, 15519:30, 15525:17, 15525:20, 15529:31, 15531:43 bases [1] - 15457:24 basic [2] - 15446:14, 15489:41 basics [2] - 15445:39, 15446:25 basis [5] - 15462:20, 15476:12, 15483:34, 15484:42, 15519:23 bathroom [2] -15455:32, 15455:33 became [1] - 15460:16 become [3] -15446:44, 15447:29, 15507:46 becomes [3] -15470:14, 15470:15 beg [2] - 15480:35, 15482:12 began [4] - 15438:15, 15438:16, 15447:15,

15518:24 begin [4] - 15437:45, 15438:37, 15486:10 beginning [7] -15437:15, 15437:21, 15447:29. 15476:35. 15524:6, 15528:10 behalf [3] - 15439:17, 15453:40, 15453:45 behave [1] - 15513:44 behaved [1] -15452:13 behaviour [6] -15447:7, 15452:19, 15497:41, 15513:45, 15513:46. 15514:1 behavioural [1] -15436:8 belief [1] - 15530:5 beliefs [1] - 15480:31 believes [1] -15516:39 Bench [1] - 15473:7 beneath [1] -15514:36 benefit [1] - 15481:39 best [32] - 15436:36. 15436:40, 15437:3, 15437:5, 15437:9, 15437:13, 15437:14, 15437:32, 15439:5, 15439:13, 15439:19, 15439:28, 15443:37, 15444:1, 15448:31, 15450:6, 15453:5, 15455:18, 15477:20, 15484:35, 15492:30, 15494:33, 15498:43, 15499:39. 15500:24. 15500:37, 15500:41, 15500:47. 15501:16. 15520:3, 15520:40 better [12] - 15436:38, 15437:19. 15439:29. 15439:40, 15453:5, 15459:7. 15463:29. 15500:44, 15501:41, 15502:6, 15526:45, 15531:26 between [8] -15451:40, 15470:12, 15470:46, 15472:46, 15475:15. 15476:41. 15483:42, 15487:11 beyond [5] -15432:47, 15506:3, 15508:38, 15512:22, 15528:4 Bible [10] - 15432:3, 15432:40, 15472:47,

15474:34, 15474:36, 15475:11, 15481:12, 15502:36, 15510:22, 15517:24 Bible' [1] - 15507:30 big [2] - 15463:46, 15510:5 bishop [2] - 15470:47, 15483:44 bit [16] - 15432:12, 15439:16, 15444:5, 15448:12, 15448:23, 15459:28, 15466:44, 15467:8, 15470:30, 15479:27, 15484:29, 15506:43, 15514:39, 15514:42, 15515:28, 15524:3 Blackbrooke [1] -15473:1 blameless [1] -15508:3 board [5] - 15435:25, 15501:24, 15525:18, 15526:42 Bodies [2] - 15478:44, 15482:23 Body [1] - 15466:4 body [4] - 15441:3, 15441:5, 15458:18, 15461:6 bold [1] - 15488:19 Book [3] - 15473:41, 15475:46, 15476:1 **book** [4] - 15466:44, 15474:2, 15474:14, 15489:47 bottom [2] - 15444:34, 15480:4 boundary [2] -15447:6, 15452:14 Boy [2] - 15454:24, 15454:39 Branch [1] - 15482:26 branch [10] -15461:11, 15461:28, 15473:17, 15478:44, 15482:32, 15482:35, 15483:15, 15487:10, 15487:21. 15489:15 Bray [1] - 15432:25 break [4] - 15461:40, 15517:30, 15517:32, 15517:35 Brief [2] - 15462:31, 15479:39 bring [3] - 15438:45, 15439:39, 15506:31 brings [1] - 15516:36 Brisbane [4] -

15446:34, 15484:23, 15531:44, 15531:45 British [1] - 15473:17 broadly [4] -15432:45, 15433:32, 15436:23, 15448:23 Brooklyn [1] - 15466:4 brotherly [1] -15507:38 Brothers [1] - 15443:9 brought [2] - 15509:2, 15529:21 Brown [1] - 15442:41 Buckingham [1] -15442:41 building [1] -15502:21 bullet [3] - 15443:35, 15477:11, 15512:27 bundle [2] - 15466:21, 15506:36 business [1] -15526:12 busy [1] - 15441:23 BY [2] - 15432:9, 15517:21 bystanders [2] -15528:13, 15528:31 С Cairns [2] - 15446:6, 15446:15 calendar [1] - 15531:7 camp [5] - 15450:40, 15450:41, 15450:42, 15451:11, 15452:9 cannot [1] - 15484:10 capacity [1] -15449:28 capturing [1] -15464:25 care [49] - 15436:30, 15436:31, 15436:36, 15436:40, 15436:43, 15439:27, 15439:36, 15439:45, 15439:47, 15440:3, 15443:37, 15447:11, 15451:17, 15451:27. 15451:34. 15454:6, 15455:34, 15462:46, 15468:38, 15468:41, 15472:10, 15472:40. 15474:4. 15474:28, 15474:39, 15475:5, 15475:11, 15475:16, 15476:2,

15477:37, 15477:39, 15477:45, 15478:14, 15478:18, 15479:7, 15484:39, 15494:12, 15494:14, 15501:10, 15501:21, 15504:17, 15504:25, 15505:21 career [1] - 15437:30 carefully [4] -15487:27, 15516:5, 15516:19, 15516:21 caring [2] - 15476:37, 15492:8 carry [1] - 15488:41 carrying [1] -15494:23 case [56] - 15438:40, 15438:41, 15438:42, 15446:28, 15452:1, 15453:7, 15453:33, 15453:40, 15454:11, 15454:17, 15454:24, 15454:29, 15455:6, 15455:14, 15455:20, 15455:21, 15455:33, 15455:37, 15455:41, 15455:44, 15456:5, 15457:46, 15461:17, 15461:24, 15461:25, 15461:32, 15468:16, 15469:13, 15469:19, 15472:32, 15473:11, 15473:30, 15473:34, 15474:46, 15475:21, 15475:24, 15475:25, 15482:4. 15482:5. 15483:37, 15489:33, 15491:16, 15498:41, 15499:1, 15499:2, 15499:45, 15503:13, 15510:14, 15514:8, 15514:9, 15518:40, 15522:9, 15523:31 Case [2] - 15431:22, 15462:2 cases [42] - 15437:37, 15437:38, 15437:45, 15438:6, 15438:7, 15438:13, 15438:14, 15438:15, 15438:17, 15438:19, 15438:20, 15438:24, 15438:25, 15438:35, 15452:29, 15453:2, 15453:12, 15454:47, 15455:3, 15455:37, 15455:47, 15462:42, 15465:32, 15466:39, 15473:27, 15475:15, 15476:21, 15486:15, 15490:6,

15495:39, 15495:42, 15496:5, 15497:38, 15499:3, 15503:14, 15518:4, 15518:16, 15518:17, 15522:30, 15522:31, 15522:37, 15523:27 Catholic [24] -15433:21, 15435:21, 15435:23, 15440:33, 15443:7, 15444:14, 15444:29, 15444:31, 15444:35, 15444:41, 15444:45, 15445:12, 15445:28, 15445:34, 15446:6, 15446:18, 15446:20, 15446:33, 15470:16, 15483:37, 15483:40, 15483:42, 15505:42, 15518:25 causation [1] -15512:9 cautions [2] -15480:27, 15481:11 caveat [1] - 15526:2 centred [7] -15448:19, 15448:20, 15448:27, 15449:33, 15449:38, 15492:32, 15492:41 certain [10] -15434:27, 15444:20, 15476:38, 15477:39, 15501:24, 15501:26, 15509:1. 15510:36. 15513:45. 15514:9 certainly [19] -15451:43, 15451:46, 15466:10, 15468:19, 15478:13, 15480:26, 15481:25, 15481:47, 15492:35, 15498:27, 15498:32, 15515:9, 15515:21, 15516:10, 15520:22. 15520:45. 15521:36, 15521:37, 15522:46 Chair [1] - 15431:37 CHAIR [69] -15432:15, 15440:16, 15442:30, 15443:3, 15445:24, 15447:36, 15448:35, 15451:10, 15451.36 15453.16 15458:36, 15461:42, 15464:8, 15469:33, 15469:41, 15470:10, 15473:5, 15474:44, 15479:31, 15486:23, 15487:26, 15489:11,

15476:14, 15476:23,

15476:27, 15476:34,

15476:42, 15477:29,

15489:25, 15491:2, 15492:11, 15493:2, 15493:38, 15495:2, 15496:31, 15500:46, 15516:25. 15516:35. 15517:11, 15517:15, 15517:32, 15518:12, 15520:1, 15520:7, 15520:14, 15520:27, 15520:39, 15521:5, 15521:13, 15521:22, 15521:31, 15521:44, 15522:12, 15522:21, 15522:26, 15522:39, 15523:1, 15523:9, 15523:20. 15523:34. 15523:40. 15526:2. 15526:6, 15526:21, 15526:26, 15526:37, 15527:1, 15527:9, 15527:21, 15530:21, 15530:26, 15530:35, 15530:43, 15531:2, 15532.5 change [2] -15447:15, 15453:5 changed [4] -15453:8, 15453:9, 15514:33 changes [3] -15441:25, 15453:13, 15491:28 changing [2] -15447:12, 15447:23 chapter [2] -15473:43, 15511:34 chapters [1] -15435:10 character [2] -15490:42, 15491:4 characteristics [2] -15513:2, 15530:14 Charter [1] - 15440:34 Child [2] - 15479:40, 15506.33 CHILD [3] - 15431:18, 15516:30, 15516:33 child [108] - 15432:46, 15434:38, 15436:23, 15436:27, 15448:16, 15448:18, 15448:20, 15448:26, 15448:31, 15448:36, 15449:28, 15449:33. 15450:7. 15450:10. 15450:11. 15450:15, 15450:17, 15450:27, 15450:32, 15450:37, 15450:39, 15450:40, 15450:43, 15450:45, 15451:2,

15451:4, 15451:5, 15451:6, 15451:7, 15451:13, 15451:19, 15451:40, 15451:41, 15453:46, 15462:6, 15462:46, 15478:31, 15478:36, 15478:45, 15479:10, 15479:15, 15479:22, 15484:47, 15485:15, 15486:19, 15487:8, 15487:12, 15487:30, 15489:46, 15490:6, 15492:32, 15492:41, 15496:39, 15497:39, 15498:6, 15498:8. 15498:20. 15498:25, 15498:33, 15498:45, 15500:23, 15500:35, 15503:35, 15505:10, 15508:10, 15508:12, 15509:18, 15509:29, 15509:36, 15509:39, 15510:45, 15511:26, 15511:36, 15511:45, 15512:10, 15512:21, 15512:22, 15512:35, 15513:3, 15514:5, 15514:20, 15514:46, 15516:1, 15516:12, 15516:17, 15516:26, 15516:27, 15522:31, 15522:32, 15522:34, 15522:35. 15522:39, 15524:10, 15524:17, 15524:21, 15525:4, 15525:23, 15527:18, 15528:13, 15528:17, 15528:30, 15528:35, 15528:43, 15529:2 child" [1] - 15512:31 child's [1] - 15528:14 child-centred [1] -15449:33 child-safe [6] -15450:7, 15450:10, 15450:15, 15450:32, 15450:37, 15498:20 Children [1] -15440:35 children [31] -15433:5. 15436:5. 15436:6, 15439:33, 15451:30, 15452:16, 15459:30, 15478:30, 15478:35, 15478:38, 15478:40. 15479:7. 15479:18, 15479:24, 15479:29, 15490:13, 15497:16, 15497:40, clarification [1] -

15497:43, 15498:1, 15505:26, 15506:7, 15506:17, 15507:10, 15507:31, 15511:24, 15512:25, 15516:2, 15516:6, 15529:1 choices [5] -15502:25, 15502:29, 15529:37, 15529:42, 15529:47 choose [1] - 15480:30 chosen [1] - 15510:14 Christ [4] - 15433:33, 15433:35, 15507:6, 15507:46 Christian [11] -15433:26, 15433:30, 15433:32, 15468:8, 15468:12, 15480:42, 15480:44, 15481:3, 15481:20, 15481:21, 15483:7 Church [8] -15440:33, 15462:5, 15466:47, 15470:16, 15483:42, 15516:3, 15516:12, 15518:25 church [10] - 15443:7, 15452:10, 15483:40, 15503:34, 15503:35, 15515:35, 15515:37, 15516:39, 15516:46, 15518:27 church's [1] -15515:36 circuit [4] - 15470:46, 15492:17, 15492:18, 15492:21 circumstance [4] -15477:29, 15485:43, 15495:38, 15522:19 circumstances [12] -15475:40, 15476:12, 15476:15, 15476:17, 15476:33, 15478:35, 15478:41, 15479:13, 15484:1, 15492:1, 15511:3, 15522:36 cited [4] - 15462:28, 15462:29, 15474:46, 15511:17 civil [4] - 15452:33, 15473:27, 15493:3, 15496:14 claim [3] - 15463:46, 15464:4, 15506:10 claimant [1] -15473:39 claims [1] - 15452:33

15468:1 clarify [3] - 15436:28, 15437:35, 15467:22 clarity [1] - 15506:28 clean [1] - 15476:37 cleansing [1] -15484:1 clear [12] - 15447:30, 15465:15, 15476:32, 15494:7, 15499:14, 15499:19, 15506:30, 15508:20, 15509:30, 15513:47, 15520:9, 15524:23 clearly [3] - 15440:2, 15458:32, 15493:18 clergy [1] - 15506:16 client [4] - 15440:18, 15442:19, 15523:2, 15523.20 client's [1] - 15520:30 clinical [4] - 15433:46, 15434:2, 15473:22, 15517:47 closely [2] - 15444:18, 15444.24 closeness [1] -15471:39 closer [3] - 15470:32, 15471:33, 15471:36 Code [1] - 15456:20 collection [1] -15506:38 column [5] -15506:45, 15507:24, 15507:28, 15513:11, 15513:15 columns [1] -15513:12 comfortable [5] -15448:37, 15449:39, 15492:46, 15502:26, 15530:32 coming [4] -15446:31, 15449:9, 15475:12, 15519:34 commences [1] -15462:14 COMMISSION [2] -15431:17, 15532:8 Commission [24] -15432:5, 15432:20, 15479:45, 15479:46, 15484:10, 15494:22, 15498:41, 15500:16, 15500:32, 15501:11, 15517:44, 15520:33, 15520:36, 15520:37, 15521:3. 15521:18. 15525:40, 15525:44,

15526:42, 15526:43, 15526:46, 15530:17, 15531:4, 15531:19 Commission" [1] -15501.22 Commissioner [4] -15431:38, 15517:26, 15521:32, 15532:3 commitments [1] -15521:17 committed [1] -15496:47 committee [23] -15469:16, 15469:22, 15469:25, 15473:17, 15483:1, 15483:13, 15483:25, 15483:30, 15483:33, 15483:39, 15484:3, 15485:24, 15488:18, 15488:20, 15488:36, 15491:42, 15492:17, 15492:19, 15492:21, 15493:36, 15496:38, 15496:47, 15522:33 common [2] -15469:33, 15476:47 communication [1] -15516:7 community [4] -15513:29, 15514:6, 15514:28, 15525:26 company [1] -15444:7 comparative [2] -15525:20, 15526:12 compare [4] -15439:36, 15458:40, 15500:46, 15501:9 comparing [1] -15470:41 comparison [9] -15458:45. 15459:9. 15460:7, 15463:15, 15463:16. 15463:17. 15463:35, 15465:4, 15501:13 compassion [1] -15480:14 compassionate [1] -15462:46 compendious [1] -15519:29 competition [4] -15520:28, 15521:23, 15526:2, 15531:24 complainant [6] -15485:8. 15485:9. 15485:14, 15491:41, 15491:43

complaint [2] -15490:22, 15503:21 complaints [3] -15448:16, 15484:46, 15490:12 completed [1] -15434:17 complicated [1] -15498:9 complied [1] -15456:27 comply [1] - 15456:41 component [4] -15452:3, 15499:38, 15502:41, 15504:38 comprehensively [1] -15530:13 comprised [1] -15485:27 conceive [1] -15481:30 concepts [1] -15491:10 CONCEPTUALISING [1] - 15516:32 conceptualising [3] -15511:26, 15516:27, 15527.18 concern [1] -15526:29 concerned [22] -15433:24, 15435:30, 15436:43, 15437:3, 15437:9, 15444:37, 15447:14, 15448:14, 15450:31, 15450:33, 15460:21, 15465:4, 15466:39, 15497:24, 15504:23, 15504:26, 15508:12, 15515:9. 15515:44, 15516:13, 15522:45, 15523:32 concerning [2] -15509:29, 15525:4 concerns [3] -15448:17, 15462:6, 15503:32 concluding [1] -15459:1 conclusion [5] -15450:22, 15471:17, 15500:32, 15509:23, 15519:35 conclusions [1] -15503:36 condition [2] -15527:1, 15531:4 conditions [1] -15531.37 conducive [1] -

15528:16 conduct [6] -15446:30, 15467:38, 15474:1, 15474:36, 15475:46, 15518:16 conducted [7] -15444:47, 15445:11, 15445:15, 15445:16, 15445:18, 15446:13, 15529:22 conducting [4] -15437:37, 15438:4, 15444:4, 15518:3 conductors [1] -15474:4 conference [2] -15445:14, 15531:46 Conference [2] -15440:35. 15441:1 conferencing [1] -15445:45 confess [4] -15486:31, 15486:42, 15486:43, 15516:43 confesses [1] -15484.1 confession [5] -15483:38, 15483:40, 15484:6, 15494:41, 15496:3 confidence [1] -15498:12 confidential [5] -15481:19, 15483:3, 15483:31, 15483:32, 15483:34 confidentiality [2] -15483:18, 15483:19 confirm [1] - 15432:29 conflict [2] -15481:12, 15502:36 confront [9] -15486:12, 15486:14, 15486:35, 15486:39, 15493:14, 15494:4. 15494:10, 15502:14, 15530:31 confrontation [2] -15493:21, 15502:43 confronted [1] -15502:45 confronting [2] -15487:22, 15502:40 congregants [4] -15468:28, 15468:40, 15469:47, 15471:11 Congregation [3] -15473:1, 15473:2, 15475:46 congregation [46] -

15465:40, 15465:44, 15466:10, 15467:13, 15468:13, 15468:17, 15468:24, 15468:35, 15469:1, 15469:5. 15470:2, 15470:44, 15471:12, 15472:2, 15472:9. 15472:19. 15472:21, 15472:25, 15473:45, 15474:8, 15476:6, 15476:26, 15476:34, 15477:15, 15478:40, 15479:5, 15479:8, 15479:22, 15481:20, 15490:16, 15494:37, 15496:42, 15496:46, 15497:2, 15497:7, 15497:30, 15497:33, 15497:43, 15498:1, 15508:16, 15508:36, 15509:43, 15519:18, 15524:26, 15525:29, 15525:30 Congregational [1] -15476:1 congregational [9] -15465:28, 15465:30, 15465:35, 15465:36, 15468:28, 15470:7, 15472:11, 15474:1 congregations [8] -15440:39, 15441:7, 15443:14, 15463:27, 15470:13. 15472:1. 15508:47. 15510:29 conscientious [1] -15458:12 consequence [2] -15470:4, 15494:23 consequences [3] -15486:30, 15513:45, 15513:47 consider [12] -15451:22, 15456:26. 15457:9. 15457:24. 15457:44, 15461:35, 15477:32, 15478:23, 15483:2, 15483:31, 15520:35, 15530:1 consideration [2] -15508:27, 15508:33 considered [5] -15456:22, 15470:31. 15476:23. 15484:5. 15529:26 considering [3] -15477:40, 15529:47 consistency [2] -15447:30. 15505:35 consistent 131 -

15463:28, 15500:39, 15514:41 constituted [2] -15501:33, 15501:34 constructive [2] -15499:31, 15499:34 consult [1] - 15518:16 consultancy [5] -15435:38, 15439:2, 15446:45, 15447:4, 15452:46 consultant [2] -15432:45, 15435:38 consultants [1] -15438:11 consulted [3] -15437:31, 15458:19, 15458:22 consulting [7] -15435:31, 15437:18, 15437:30, 15437:36, 15438:4, 15438:16, 15455:5 contact [3] -15482:32, 15487:10, 15506.3contacts [1] -15438:12 contain [1] - 15457:2 contained [3] -15456:22, 15521:44, 15525:11 contemplates [1] -15494:2 Contemporary [2] -15462:31, 15479:40 contends [1] -15488:28 contents [1] -15511:28 context [15] -15435:15, 15486:24, 15495:3, 15495:4, 15508:28, 15508:34, 15508:39, 15514:21, 15526:9, 15526:33, 15526:34, 15528:23, 15528:25, 15529:27, 15529:41 continue [2] -15474:31, 15518:15 continued [2] -15504:18, 15504:40 continues [1] -15487:39 continuing [1] -15452:15 continuously [3] -15439:18. 15439:19. 15439:20

contrary [1] -15471:43 control [2] - 15498:10, 15498:12 convenient [1] -15532.2 conventionally [1] -15496:17 conversation [1] -15509:39 convey [1] - 15488:20 cooperate [2] -15499:44, 15499:46 cooperative [3] -15451:39, 15499:4, 15499.7 copied [1] - 15506:34 copy [7] - 15456:31, 15477:7, 15477:8, 15488:14, 15491:23, 15491:29, 15511:31 corpus [1] - 15458:18 correct [31] -15432:22, 15432:27, 15432:29, 15432:38, 15432:43, 15433:44, 15434:35, 15435:32, 15435:35, 15435:40, 15446:42, 15452:27, 15452:35. 15452:44. 15459:44, 15463:4, 15463:5, 15465:13, 15469:23, 15469:28, 15480:20, 15483:43, 15483:45, 15501:40, 15502:2, 15504:8, 15518:10, 15525:5, 15525:15, 15526:24 correctly [4] -15435:42, 15436:44, 15437:29, 15446:39 correspondence [3] -15455:36, 15456:12, 15506:24 corroborating [1] -15494:47 Counsel [1] -15431:43 counsel [1] -15517:44 counselling [4] -15472:23, 15472:42, 15478:20, 15519:17 counsellor [1] -15480:18 counted [1] -15440:22 countries [2] -15443:15, 15443:30 country [5] -
15451:43, 15451:44, 15451:45, 15482:25, 15483:21 couple [9] - 15435:2, 15435.10 15443.6 15444:29, 15446:34, 15457:23, 15528:37, 15528:42, 15531:5 course [33] - 15434:9, 15434:10, 15434:15, 15434:18, 15459:38, 15465:5, 15465:35, 15467:38, 15469:19, 15470:27, 15470:40, 15471:43, 15480:20, 15482:3, 15484:21, 15485:11, 15494:23, 15495:2, 15496:37, 15497:10, 15497:25, 15498:40, 15498:41, 15499:31, 15504:25, 15504:46, 15505:41, 15514:37, 15515:3, 15521:6, 15523:25, 15530:21, 15530:28 court [7] - 15453:40, 15454:20, 15454:29, 15473:5, 15519:39, 15525:43 Court [4] - 15454:31, 15456:20, 15460:1, 15473:7 courts [2] - 15496:14, 15522:40 Courts [1] - 15473:8 covered [2] -15526:38, 15526:40 COYNE [2] -15517:17, 15530:45 create [5] - 15449:37, 15449:38. 15449:44. 15483:8, 15523:15 credible [2] -15511:19, 15511:20 crime [2] - 15524:10, 15524:18 crimes [3] - 15482:9. 15482:18, 15514:16 criminal [12] -15436:35, 15447:7, 15451:42, 15451:45, 15513:36, 15513:41, 15513:43, 15514:12, 15514:26, 15514:36, 15516:41, 15518:38 criminological [1] -15511:40 critical [10] -15448:41, 15448:46, 15451:23, 15452:12,

15453:17, 15453:21, 15453:24, 15453:37, 15454:4, 15461:7 criticise [2] -15499:20, 15524:28 criticism [2] -15458:2, 15519:28 Cross [1] - 15443:8 cross [1] - 15498:11 crossed [1] -15452:13 cultural [9] -15513:34, 15515:18, 15516:1, 15527:44, 15529:8, 15529:13, 15529:25, 15529:26, 15529:30 current [41] - 15437:4, 15447:18, 15447:20, 15447:22, 15447:24, 15447:37, 15447:39, 15448:13, 15451:22, 15451:23, 15451:33, 15463:24, 15463:29, 15463:36, 15463:39, 15464:4, 15464:9, 15464:10, 15464:24, 15464:25, 15464:26, 15464:39, 15475:31, 15477:6, 15485:36, 15485:39, 15486:1, 15498:22, 15498:23, 15498:43, 15500:24, 15500:34, 15500:36, 15500:41, 15501:33, 15505:6, 15506:5. 15514:15, 15520:8, 15520:30 curriculum [1] -15432:26 cut [2] - 15446:11, 15508:5 CV [11] - 15433:46, 15435:2, 15435:3, 15435:30. 15437:10. 15439:3. 15439:9. 15440:16, 15443:34, 15444:10, 15452:21 D damages [1] -15452.33 date [2] - 15456:8, 15466:45 dated [1] - 15432:21 daughter [1] -

days [2] - 15438:17, 15490:9 de [1] - 15532:1 deal [12] - 15440:23, 15441:41, 15444:35, 15448:14. 15450:1. 15460:2, 15476:30, 15499:10, 15503:17, 15514:28, 15514:30, 15524:6 dealing [14] - 15447:5, 15462:18, 15463:35, 15475:37, 15477:11, 15483:19, 15484:9, 15484:46, 15494:36, 15510:41, 15511:2, 15518:2, 15525:23, 15528:42 deals [3] - 15478:45, 15480:37, 15511:35 dealt [4] - 15496:14, 15514:5, 15522:8, 15522:40 decade [1] - 15505:23 decide [1] - 15492:16 decided [2] -15441:24, 15454:11 decision [8] -15434:33. 15469:26. 15481:6. 15481:18. 15481:47, 15499:15, 15524:25, 15524:27 decision-making [1] -15434.33 decisions [1] -15434:40 defence [2] -15454:15, 15455:21 Defence [1] -15455:27 defendant [1] -15452:30 defendants [1] -15473:41 deficiencies [2] -15526:28 deficient [2] -15500:24, 15500:36 definitely [1] -15449:30 degree [6] - 15435:46, 15506:30, 15511:4, 15517:46, 15517:47 delay [2] - 15514:7, 15514:29 deliberations [2] -15483:1, 15483:30 deliver [2] - 15474:7, 15476:5 delivering [1] -

15477:37 delivery [3] -15435:43, 15435:44, 15436:4 demonstrate [2] -15469:1, 15521:38 denied [1] - 15496:24 denies [2] - 15487:1, 15487:37 denomination [1] -15433:31 denominations [1] -15483:7 deny [2] - 15487:39, 15524:41 department [12] -15455:21, 15461:28, 15489:15, 15492:1, 15492:6, 15492:7, 15499:6. 15499:42. 15522:5, 15522:6, 15522:7, 15522:10 Department [3] -15440:11, 15455:27, 15482.26 dependent [1] -15530:26 deposition [1] -15455:19 depth [1] - 15446:13 describe [6] -15445:40, 15448:18, 15476:36, 15476:38, 15477:1, 15479:47 described [2] -15433:46, 15499:42 describes [1] -15511:44 designated [1] -15514:22 desianed [1] -15448:36 desire [1] - 15488:20 desiring [1] - 15468:9 desist [1] - 15513:46 desk [1] - 15503:5 detail [2] - 15457:27, 15478:22 details [1] - 15492:38 determination [1] -15469:37 determine [10] -15436:29, 15450:34, 15455:9, 15455:10, 15492:18, 15496:12, 15496:20, 15514:8, 15518:44, 15529:19 deterrent [1] - 15514:1 develop [7] -15440:44, 15441:6,

15443:12, 15443:15, 15443:26, 15448:12, 15518:30 developed [7] -15436:25, 15440:34, 15440:36, 15440:42, 15441:16, 15505:11, 15505:22 developing [3] -15437:9, 15437:13, 15501:7 Development [1] -15435:21 development [4] -15439:11, 15439:13, 15441:37, 15459:30 devoted [1] -15510:45 difference [1] -15475:7 differences [1] -15443:28 different [22] -15437:11, 15437:22, 15443:29, 15444:41, 15447:24, 15471:39, 15475:4, 15475:28, 15477:44. 15483:39. 15484:2, 15488:7, 15489:31, 15489:39, 15491:10, 15500:13, 15501:2, 15501:27, 15509:11, 15519:38, 15526:34 differently [1] -15493:39 difficult [4] -15439:16, 15494:46, 15499:25, 15510:7 difficulties [3] -15458:36, 15495:34, 15519.27 difficulty [6] -15449:14, 15459:37, 15463:39, 15494:17, 15494:35. 15504:42 dig [1] - 15467:44 Diocese [3] -15445:34, 15446:6, 15446:18 dioceses [2] -15440:34, 15445:13 direct [1] - 15518:33 direction [1] -15478:43 directly [4] - 15505:8, 15506:11, 15518:20, 15523:30 director [6] -15461:27, 15461:28,

15512:23

DAVID [1] - 15517:19

David [1] - 15511:5

15461:29, 15499:42, 15503:4, 15503:5 Disciples [2] -15433:33, 15433:35 disciplinary [1] -15515:36 disclose [3] -15449:39, 15449:47, 15492:38 discloses [3] -15448:4, 15505:10, 15529:3 disclosure [2] -15449:35, 15452:15 discouraged [2] -15499:19, 15500:5 discredited [1] -15512:14 discretion [2] -15481:22, 15481:47 discuss [2] - 15481:9, 15508:43 discussed [3] -15510:13, 15525:29, 15525:30 discussing [2] -15491:34, 15510:26 discussion [3] -15501:31, 15509:46, 15516:35 disfellowship [1] -15496:42 disfellowshipped [1] -15497:6 displaying [1] -15497:41 dispute [1] - 15496:23 dissertation [9] -15434:8, 15434:9, 15434:10, 15434:14, 15434:17, 15434:18, 15434:20, 15434:32, 15434:43 distance [2] -15488:44. 15493:42 distinction [9] -15470:11, 15470:12, 15470:17, 15470:29, 15470:33, 15475:13, 15475:15, 15476:40, 15492:14 distinctive [3] -15470:32, 15471:30, 15471:41 distinguishing [1] -15470:41 distressed [1] -15480:41 distributed [2] -15466:7, 15506:34

distribution [1] -15509:41 District [1] - 15454:31 district [1] - 15455:30 Division [1] - 15473:8 doctor [7] - 15458:36, 15493:2, 15495:2, 15516:36, 15520:22, 15527:2, 15531:2 Doctor [1] - 15517:47 document [21] -15458:23, 15475:28, 15475:33, 15477:4, 15477:5, 15489:12, 15489:13, 15489:43, 15490:6. 15491:21. 15492:12, 15492:27, 15500:8, 15503:1, 15516:25, 15516:27, 15521:45, 15522:12, 15522:14, 15523:4, 15527:40 DOCUMENT [2] -15516:30, 15516:32 documentary [3] -15463:4, 15463:8, 15499:11 documentation [2] -15519:34, 15523:36 documents [18] -15457:42, 15461:11, 15468:3, 15476:18, 15476:31, 15484:31, 15484:46, 15486:3, 15493:29, 15493:35, 15498:33, 15498:34, 15499:24, 15499:41, 15499:47, 15500:5, 15530:36 doers [1] - 15507:41 done [32] - 15437:11, 15440:26, 15442:3, 15442:4, 15442:33, 15442:39, 15443:11, 15444:31, 15444:39, 15444:40, 15445:6, 15445:9, 15445:25, 15446:14, 15446:34, 15446:39, 15451:8, 15452:3, 15453:6, 15458:2, 15463:3, 15476:18, 15479:44, 15479:46, 15493:3, 15497:11, 15497:12, 15513:39, 15521:6, 15521:33, 15523:35, 15523:42 door [2] - 15525:33 door-to-door [1] -15525:33

dot [1] - 15446:17 doubt [1] - 15516:44 down [18] - 15444:14, 15444:29, 15446:17, 15458:31, 15466:43, 15467:10. 15468:33. 15480:4, 15489:43, 15490:5, 15502:28, 15507:24, 15507:28, 15510:21, 15510:26, 15511:37, 15512:17, 15513:10 Dr [29] - 15432:1, 15432:5, 15432:11, 15432:17, 15432:37, 15442:22, 15443:33, 15455:18, 15467:44, 15468:1, 15469:45, 15470:24, 15473:19, 15484:8, 15496:36, 15503:30, 15517:23, 15517:27, 15517:40, 15519:1, 15520:33, 15520:34, 15520:46, 15521:1, 15521:16, 15521:17. 15522:32. 15523:47, 15527:15 DR [1] - 15432:34 draw [1] - 15481:8 drift [1] - 15521:9 due [3] - 15471:43, 15484:21, 15507:45 during [5] - 15440:37, 15459:15, 15481:21, 15504:13, 15518:36 dynamics [2] -15445:1, 15445:39 Ε early [2] - 15438:17, 15525:22 earth [3] - 15507:2, 15508:3, 15508:6 ease [2] - 15488:21, 15488:22 easier [3] - 15445:42, 15467:5, 15530:9 easily [1] - 15500:42 easy [1] - 15451:44 ecclesiastical [3] -15464:20, 15494:40, 15495:47 edition [1] - 15474:42 editions [1] - 15509:8 editorial [1] -15435:25 educate [1] - 15443:24 education [11] -

15433:24, 15436:3, 15439:32, 15440:10, 15443:27, 15445:28, 15511:24, 15518:15 Education [6] -15440:11, 15444:31, 15444:35, 15444:42, 15444:46, 15446:20 educational [25] -15435:10, 15437:17, 15441:15, 15441:37, 15444:19, 15444:41, 15444:47, 15446:30, 15446:35, 15446:40, 15446:41, 15446:45, 15446:47, 15447:4, 15448:7. 15484:24. 15484:38. 15504:2. 15506:4, 15506:13, 15509:27, 15510:3, 15510:8, 15518:14, 15527:30 educative [2] -15505:43, 15506:2 effect [3] - 15508:27, 15508:33. 15525:28 effective [4] -15448:41, 15450:7, 15498:20, 15498:44 effectively [3] -15483:20, 15490:22, 15490:27 efforts [1] - 15505:23 eg [1] - 15528:14 eight [1] - 15468:33 either [7] - 15441:13, 15450:14, 15451:10, 15455:8. 15456:17. 15461:31, 15524:27 elder [25] - 15470:46, 15471:21, 15471:28, 15471:29, 15476:33, 15477:20, 15477:37, 15477:38, 15477:40, 15478:14, 15478:29, 15478:34, 15478:36, 15479:11, 15479:14, 15479:19, 15480:11, 15481:6, 15481:38, 15483:47, 15485:4, 15486:4, 15491:31, 15492:15, 15502:12 elders [68] - 15461:12, 15463:26, 15464:18, 15465:26. 15465:27. 15465:36, 15465:40, 15465:47, 15466:15, 15467:23, 15467:26, 15467:43, 15468:41, 15469:4, 15469:8,

15469:20, 15469:25, 15469:34, 15469:46, 15470:1, 15470:5, 15470:6, 15470:12, 15470:19. 15470:21. 15470:22, 15470:43, 15471:10, 15471:18, 15471:35, 15471:45, 15472:21. 15472:27. 15473:15, 15474:1, 15474:15, 15475:45, 15476:26, 15477:6, 15478:18, 15479:2, 15479:17, 15479:22, 15479:27, 15480:14, 15482:8. 15482:18. 15482:41. 15484:47. 15485:7, 15485:11, 15485:12, 15485:27, 15487:2, 15487:10, 15487:17, 15487:24, 15488:19, 15491:41, 15492:20, 15499:12, 15499:43. 15500:9. 15500:11, 15514:6. 15522:4, 15524:27 Elders [2] - 15478:44, 15482:23 Elders' [2] - 15522:2, 15524.12 element [1] - 15499:31 elements [1] -15492:31 emails [1] - 15506:23 embrace [1] -15507:45 emotional [2] -15436:7, 15436:8 emotionally [1] -15480:41 emphasis [5] -15488:22, 15528:22, 15528:26, 15528:29, 15528:46 emphasised [1] -15527:9 empirical [8] -15438:36, 15439:20, 15465:39, 15465:41, 15471:16, 15484:29, 15484:30, 15529:19 employ [1] - 15480:22 employed [1] -15435:31 enable [1] - 15490:21 encourage [3] -15468:12, 15486:41, 15499:12 encouraged [5] -15475:43, 15499:16,

15433:9, 15433:16,

15500:10, 15516:5, 15524:15 encouraged" [1] -15499:17 encouragement [1] -15477:25 encourages [1] -15499:12 END [1] - 15516:30 end [12] - 15434:11, 15468:32, 15506:42, 15506:43, 15507:7, 15507:30, 15508:9, 15509:24, 15516:25, 15517:8, 15520:2. 15520:27 End [2] - 15506:33, 15506:43 engaged [3] -15432:2, 15432:40, 15437:32 engagement [1] -15497:46 engagements [1] -15439.4engaging [1] -15449:24 ensure [5] - 15448:36, 15451:18, 15451:19, 15498:16, 15514:30 entirely [1] - 15508:20 entities [2] -15450:11, 15459:29 entitled [1] - 15434:32 entity [3] - 15440:8, 15449:18, 15451:5 entrust [2] - 15468:36, 15469:47 entrusting [1] -15468:40 environment [13] -15449:35, 15449:39, 15449:44, 15449:46, 15483:9, 15513:38, 15516:11, 15517:3, 15518:34, 15528:6, 15528:16, 15528:47, 15530:33 envisaged [2] -15476:25, 15477:29 equality [1] - 15515:10 equipped [1] -15449:19 era [3] - 15447:24, 15451:22, 15451:23 erosion [1] - 15515:43 erred [1] - 15480:12 especially [1] -15447:3 essential [2] -

15449:10, 15496:43 essentially [9] -15435:38, 15437:29, 15463:4, 15469:26, 15472:14, 15474:18. 15496:39, 15496:44, 15514:25 establish [2] -15469:15, 15469:22 established [3] -15450:28, 15464:20, 15495:41 establishing [1] -15488:15 etc [1] - 15528:15 etiological [2] -15511:44, 15512:10 evening [1] - 15510:3 event [2] - 15458:17, 15523:10 evidence [36] -15438:40, 15452:21, 15453:16, 15453:20, 15453:21, 15453:36, 15453:40. 15453:44. 15454:8, 15454:43, 15460:3, 15467:39, 15469:14, 15472:33, 15473:11, 15473:14, 15485:23, 15485:34, 15488:15, 15488:17, 15488:35, 15491:4, 15491:5, 15491:43, 15493:28, 15493:32, 15494:47, 15496:2, 15496:3, 15500:33, 15516:46, 15517:26, 15523:11, 15525:28, 15531:2 evidenced [1] -15469:21 evil [1] - 15507:34 evolve [1] - 15521:40 evolved [5] -15484:39, 15523:28, 15523:31, 15526:15, 15526:16 exact [1] - 15456:8 exactly [2] - 15490:18, 15508:16 examined [2] -15499:3, 15529:19 example [32] -15438:1, 15439:31, 15440:10, 15443:20, 15443:21, 15447:6, 15450:9, 15450:39, 15451:1, 15452:9, 15458:38, 15459:28, 15460:43, 15461:11,

15461:18, 15464:13, 15468:36, 15470:13, 15480:26, 15483:38, 15486:16, 15501:2, 15501:9. 15504:29. 15505:12, 15509:35, 15510:2, 15510:29, 15514:43, 15522:32. 15524:9, 15530:2 examples [5] -15476:20, 15476:47, 15477:2, 15505:32, 15528:37 exceeded [1] -15504:17 excel [1] - 15509:26 exception [2] -15493:45, 15509:32 exceptional [1] -15509:41 exceptionally [2] -15509:30, 15509:33 exceptions [1] -15487.20 exclude [2] -15478:13, 15491:14 excludes [1] - 15491:4 excused [1] -15531:36 exercise [5] - 15469:4, 15470:1, 15481:22, 15525:20, 15526:12 exercising [1] -15468:47 EXHIBIT [3] -15432:34, 15516:30, 15516:32 exhibit [2] - 15516:26, 15527:21 exist [3] - 15498:21, 15512:45, 15513:19 existed [1] - 15521:42 existing [1] -15513:28 expand [1] - 15525:39 expect [2] - 15447:43, 15507:13 expectation [1] -15436:32 expectations [4] -15447:41, 15447:45, 15448:14 expected [3] -15439:37, 15468:17, 15485.29 experience [17] -15435:29, 15437:26, 15460:10, 15460:32, 15473:23, 15477:33, 15505:31, 15505:41,

15508:46, 15510:1, 15510:12. 15518:2. 15518:8, 15518:19, 15519:31, 15525:17, 15525:21 experienced [9] -15436:7, 15462:47, 15463:25, 15464:11, 15464:14, 15464:15, 15480:17, 15495:11, 15519:27 experiences [2] -15445:40, 15509:36 expert [10] - 15432:2, 15432:4, 15432:41, 15452:22, 15455:5, 15457:2, 15457:43, 15460:3, 15473:22 Expert [1] - 15456:20 expert's [5] -15456:35, 15456:41, 15457:7, 15457:18, 15457:30 expertise [2] -15456:25, 15473:23 explain [4] - 15433:47, 15444:16, 15511:45, 15512:10 explanation [1] -15528:4 express [4] -15462:25, 15462:37, 15484:11, 15525:37 expressed [5] -15465:18, 15519:10, 15519:23, 15519:29, 15524:1 expresses [1] -15463:7 expressing [2] -15519:33, 15529:13 expression [3] -15520:40, 15520:41, 15522.1 extended [3] -15474:9, 15476:7, 15479.4 extensive [3] -15479:47, 15505:18, 15518:19 extent [1] - 15500:14 external [4] -15512:30. 15515:8. 15528:5, 15528:12 extra [2] - 15489:11, 15513:26 extracts [1] -15527:16 extraordinary [1] -15485:43

extremely [1] -15486:21

F

face [2] - 15491:44, 15492:40 facilitated [1] -15436:12 facility [1] - 15481:8 fact [7] - 15464:34, 15484:3, 15494:15, 15506:37, 15511:16, 15522:14. 15528:46 fact-finding [1] -15484:3 factor [6] - 15513:28, 15513:34, 15514:35, 15516:1, 15516:4, 15516:8 factors [17] - 15449:5, 15513:2, 15513:7, 15513:13. 15513:14. 15513:18, 15513:23, 15515:9, 15515:18, 15516:16, 15527:45, 15529:8, 15529:13, 15529:25, 15529:26, 15529:30 facts [6] - 15450:20, 15450:27, 15450:34, 15462:25, 15481:19, 15503:41 factual [8] - 15457:5, 15457:10, 15457:16, 15457:21, 15457:24, 15465:5, 15465:17, 15487:45 failing [2] - 15451:26, 15451:32 fair [1] - 15484:21 fairly [1] - 15521:7 faith [10] - 15433:16, 15445:3, 15445:4, 15448:25, 15449:7, 15449:12, 15459:16, 15466:15, 15480:45, 15484:26 faith-based [8] -15433:16, 15445:3, 15445:4, 15448:25, 15449:7, 15449:12, 15459:16, 15484:26 faithful [1] - 15490:17 fall [1] - 15495:9 fallen [1] - 15521:26 falling [1] - 15447:44 familiar [12] -15466:26, 15477:6, 15493:2, 15493:9,

15493:13, 15494:30, 15496:36, 15511:4, 15511:22, 15512:5, 15525:34, 15529:11 families 191 -15459:17, 15479:17, 15497:43, 15497:45, 15504:3, 15504:32, 15506:12, 15525:25 Family [2] - 15511:23, 15527:17 family [15] - 15473:39, 15475:12, 15478:32, 15481:3, 15497:17, 15509:27, 15510:9, 15515:13, 15515:35, 15515:37, 15528:14, 15528:22, 15528:26, 15528:29, 15528:47 far [11] - 15446:14, 15450:30, 15451:18, 15460:37, 15485:44, 15490:7, 15497:18, 15509:41, 15513:42, 15531:27, 15531:42 Farrer [1] - 15431:28 fast [1] - 15447:13 fast-moving [1] -15447:13 faster [2] - 15501:4, 15501:6 father [2] - 15481:37, 15512:23 father-daughter [1] -15512:23 fathers [1] - 15514:40 Fathers [1] - 15443:8 fathers" [1] -15514:37 fault [1] - 15519:28 fault' [1] - 15509:38 favour [1] - 15503:22 Federal [2] -15456:20, 15460:1 feedback [1] -15439:24 fellow [7] - 15465:26, 15470:5, 15470:6, 15470:44, 15471:9, 15471:26, 15471:29 Fellow [1] - 15465:27 fellowman [1] -15507:3 few [6] - 15453:13, 15470:24. 15476:21. 15490:14, 15490:17, 15494:35 field [4] - 15501:5, 15511:9, 15527:31, 15527:38

fields [1] - 15432:47 figure [9] - 15436:29, 15437:19, 15437:24, 15437:38, 15437:43, 15437:47, 15438:18, 15440:5, 15443:28 fill [1] - 15466:45 final [2] - 15508:9, 15527:16 finally [1] - 15512:30 findings [6] -15439:21, 15457:6, 15457:10, 15457:17, 15457:21, 15483:14 fine [3] - 15468:9, 15468:11, 15468:36 finger [1] - 15458:23 finish [3] - 15470:25, 15516:35, 15517:30 Finkelhor [7] -15511:5, 15512:8, 15512:41, 15515:22, 15515:23, 15527:27, 15529:12 Finkelhor's [3] -15512:1. 15512:18. 15527:23 firm [2] - 15435:31, 15435:34 first [35] - 15435:14, 15435:30, 15437:36, 15444:16, 15446:3, 15448:10, 15456:5, 15462:9, 15462:18, 15463:7, 15463:35, 15465:3, 15465:19, 15466:25, 15468:7, 15468:32, 15470:11, 15472:44, 15477:10, 15482:31, 15484:8, 15484:22, 15484:27, 15484:47, 15486:11, 15504:30, 15504:31, 15505:13, 15512:1, 15512:22, 15513:11, 15513:21, 15523:25, 15526:7 firstly [7] - 15462:19, 15462:37, 15483:12, 15492:39, 15512:28, 15513:13, 15513:21 five [3] - 15447:20. 15501:19, 15510:6 fix [1] - 15448:4 fixed [2] - 15437:42, 15438:1 flashing [2] -15516:10, 15516:14 flaws [3] - 15520:19, 15520:20, 15520:29

Flock [5] - 15477:5, 15480:34, 15486:2, 15522:14, 15524:13 focus [3] - 15434:3, 15434:4, 15446:44 focused [2] -15442:40, 15443:6 focusing [1] - 15448:6 focussed [1] -15505:25 follow [16] - 15437:47, 15448:5, 15464:19, 15482:24, 15489:30, 15489:31, 15489:38, 15489:39, 15494:24, 15496:4, 15499:44, 15500:11, 15501:16, 15501:17, 15501:40, 15518:44 follow-up [1] -15518:44 followed [5] -15464:34, 15522:15, 15522:26, 15522:28, 15523:3 following [2] -15453:2, 15483:27 foot [6] - 15442:24, 15462:14. 15467:47. 15468:45, 15475:37, 15506:44 foremost [1] -15448:32 forever [1] - 15507:7 forget [1] - 15480:12 forgotten [1] -15461:24 form [9] - 15446:41, 15452:30, 15456:35, 15462:9. 15469:26. 15482:4, 15492:20, 15515:26, 15527:4 formal [2] - 15510:20, 15517:45 formation [1] -15453.4 formed [1] - 15485:24 former [1] - 15444:7 forming [1] - 15518:9 forms [1] - 15462:20 formulate [2] -15447:29, 15462:34 formulating [3] -15456:23, 15458:5, 15466:30 Fort [1] - 15433:26 forth [1] - 15476:38 forum [2] - 15453:20, 15510:6

15438:3, 15445:7, 15445:43, 15448:24, 15448:25, 15448:37, 15449:8, 15449:9, 15449:18, 15449:21, 15451:28, 15451:31, 15455:10, 15499:9, 15502:11, 15523:34, 15523:35, 15526:30 foster [2] - 15501:9, 15506:16 foundation [1] -15459:22 founded [2] -15496:13, 15496:16 four [6] - 15480:4, 15509:10, 15512:27, 15512:44, 15513:10, 15527:23 Four [1] - 15512:1 fourth [1] - 15528:3 frame [8] - 15436:30, 15436:33, 15447:19, 15447:22, 15447:25, 15505:11, 15521:7, 15521:8 framed [1] - 15520:18 frames [1] - 15531:14 Friday [1] - 15431:31 friend [7] - 15517:44, 15519:1, 15524:14, 15525:38, 15527:16, 15528:38, 15530:17 front [2] - 15466:22, 15488:14 frowned [2] -15481:25, 15481:27 fruits [1] - 15467:38 fulfilment [2] -15507:36, 15508:1 full [3] - 15432:17, 15446:24, 15449:35 full-day [1] - 15446:24 fully [2] - 15449:19, 15458.10 fulsome [2] -15519:32, 15519:44 function [2] -15441:18, 15444:4 fundamental [1] -15501:32 fundamentals [1] -15493:13 furnished [3] -15432:20, 15461:21, 15461:31 future [2] - 15446:26, 15498:13

G

general [8] - 15445:1, 15464:28, 15505:34, 15508:41, 15528:23, 15528:25, 15528:26, 15528.31 generalisations [1] -15438:38 generally [9] -15455:4, 15455:9, 15473:45, 15475:2, 15482:41, 15514:7, 15515:16, 15515:18, 15522.30 generated [1] -15501:45 gentle [1] - 15507:2 Gillies [1] - 15473:16 girl [2] - 15455:44, 15494:3 Girls [1] - 15442:47 given [28] - 15436:33, 15440:7, 15447:40, 15447:44, 15452:21, 15453:16, 15453:20, 15453:21, 15453:36, 15453:40, 15453:44, 15454:43, 15455:13, 15466:39, 15466:43, 15466:46, 15476:20, 15476:47, 15481:14, 15488:31, 15488:38, 15491:43, 15498:21, 15508:27, 15508:30, 15508:33, 15522:4, 15531:14 Globe [1] - 15472:46 God [10] - 15470:32, 15471:33, 15471:36, 15471:39, 15477:5, 15486:3, 15506:47, 15507:3, 15507:31, 15524:13 God's [2] - 15507:40, 15507:45 governance [3] -15455:43, 15464:28, 15473:20 Governing [1] -15466:3 government [1] -15455:21 Government [1] -15455:27 governmental [2] -15440:7, 15459:29 Governor [1] -15431:27 grateful [1] - 15467:12

.31/07/2015 (150)

forward [18] -

great [8] - 15440:23. 15441:41, 15451:17, 15488:44, 15493:42, 15528:22, 15528:26, 15528.29 greater [1] - 15526:35 greatest [1] -15520:39 ground [2] - 15469:34, 15496:21 group [13] - 15438:11, 15475:10, 15477:11, 15477:14, 15477:21, 15480:28, 15481:16, 15481:24, 15481:28. 15481:30, 15481:39, 15481:45, 15482:3 groups [4] - 15434:6, 15436:12, 15474:4, 15476:2 guardians [4] -15504:20, 15504:42, 15505:8, 15505:34 guess [1] - 15442:38 quidance [12] -15466:18, 15470:21, 15470:36, 15472:2, 15472:23, 15472:42, 15475:4, 15476:42, 15478:20, 15489:9, 15489:11, 15519:17 guideline [2] -15456:27, 15456:30 auidelines [6] -15436:34, 15440:7, 15456:23, 15460:2, 15462:44, 15463:25 н Hackley [1] - 15442:47

half [3] - 15442:24, 15444:27, 15465:3 halfway [3] -15467:10, 15507:24, 15507:28 Hall [3] - 15474:37, 15476:37, 15497:40 Hamrick [1] -15454:18 HAMRICK [1] -15454:18 hand [3] - 15506:45, 15513:10, 15513:15 Handbook [2] -15522:2, 15524:12 handbook [3] -15486:4, 15491:31, 15522:3 handle [4] - 15474:5,

15476:3, 15490:12, 15490:15 handled [8] - 15478:8, 15489:35, 15492:34, 15492:43, 15492:47, 15493:8, 15522:7, 15523:26 handling [1] -15489.37 hands [1] - 15487:33 happy [2] - 15525:44, 15527:1 hard [7] - 15467:8, 15477:7, 15477:8, 15481:30, 15488:14, 15491:23, 15495:46 heading [4] -15442:18, 15456:35, 15492:12, 15506:43 headquarters [1] -15483:21 healing [1] - 15464:12 health [1] - 15449:45 hear [7] - 15485:34, 15490:42. 15491:4. 15522:6. 15522:36. 15523:29, 15523:30 heard [3] - 15480:30, 15522:29, 15523:24 hearers [1] - 15507:40 Hearing [1] - 15431:22 hearing [10] -15432:42, 15456:6, 15469:26, 15485:4, 15488:47, 15490:2, 15492:13, 15501:30, 15521:45, 15522:13 heart [1] - 15507:32 Heart [1] - 15443:8 Helen [1] - 15431:38 help [14] - 15437:19, 15438:12, 15442:22, 15458:17. 15472:4. 15480:8, 15480:42, 15501:43, 15521:23, 15521:32, 15530:37, 15531:23, 15531:30, 15531:33 helpful [8] - 15439:39, 15488:20, 15509:30, 15516:7, 15519:39, 15527:10, 15530:16, 15531:19 helping [1] - 15489:32 herself [1] - 15521:2 Hershev [6] -15439:15, 15439:31, 15443:1, 15443:34, 15443:38. 15443:39

himself [1] - 15486:14 hired [4] - 15453:22, 15453:27, 15453:28, 15453:29 historic [1] - 15531:28 historical [1] -15479:42 historically [1] -15436:45 history [3] - 15435:29, 15462:32, 15479:47 hmm [6] - 15442:36, 15444:12, 15477:17, 15491:19, 15495:24, 15513:8 holding [1] - 15447:42 Holy [1] - 15443:8 holy [7] - 15466:16, 15466:18, 15467:31, 15467:40, 15467:43, 15469:46, 15471:35 home [8] - 15447:2, 15451:2, 15451:3, 15451:5, 15451:6, 15451:7, 15475:10, 15498.25 honour [2] - 15471:23, 15471:24 Honour [48] - 15432:1, 15432:32, 15461:39, 15463:38, 15479:34, 15516:23, 15517:13, 15519:26, 15519:42, 15520:5, 15520:25, 15520:32, 15520:46, 15521:11, 15521:25, 15521:26, 15521:36, 15521:47, 15522:5, 15522:17, 15522:28, 15522:29, 15522:36, 15522:44, 15522:45, 15523:7, 15523:18, 15523:23, 15523:24, 15523:28, 15523:30, 15523:38, 15523:44, 15525:19, 15525:47, 15526:14, 15526:24, 15526:42, 15529:36, 15530:16, 15530:24, 15530:30, 15530:40, 15530:41, 15530:45, 15530:47, 15531:42, 15532:3 Honour's [2] -15522:45, 15527:13 honourable [1] -15472:45 hope [6] - 15448:26, 15471:20, 15496:7, 15501:18, 15501:23,

15507:4 hoping [2] - 15501:19, 15510:24 house [1] - 15510:24 house" [1] - 15451:8 human [1] - 15435:20 hundreds [3] -15438:7, 15438:9 hung [1] - 15450:36

I

idea [2] - 15434:24, 15523:3 ideal [2] - 15494:44, 15503:26 identification [3] -15443:36, 15444:1, 15452:1 identified [14] -15436:45, 15438:35, 15439:3, 15442:31, 15442:32, 15443:34, 15458:24, 15463:40. 15465:6, 15479:37, 15492:31, 15505:42, 15512:27, 15520:19 identifies [2] -15495:22, 15503:1 identify [20] -15437:10, 15438:13, 15439:3, 15439:43, 15439:44, 15439:46, 15458:3, 15458:4, 15458:47, 15461:45, 15461:47, 15462:24, 15485:47, 15491:27, 15496:15, 15506:19, 15506:24, 15506:39, 15513:19, 15526:22 identifying [1] -15503:45 ideology [3] -15514:36, 15515:13, 15515:37 ignore [2] - 15459:26, 15468:2 illustrate [1] -15511:16 imagine [1] -15485:20 imitate [1] - 15468:36 immediately [2] -15514:35, 15515:42 immorality [1] -15486:17 implementation [4] -15440:37, 15440:42, 15462:43, 15463:3 implemented [3] -

15437:43, 15443:31, 15443:42 imply [1] - 15482:40 important [8] -15436:22, 15448:47, 15449:44, 15450:30, 15452:3, 15482:4, 15490:26, 15529:20 imposed [1] - 15440:5 impoverished [1] -15439:32 improperly [1] -15452:13 in-depth [1] -15446:13 incapacity [1] -15523:14 Incest [1] - 15480:9 incest [4] - 15486:18, 15512:24, 15515:19, 15515:32 incest-type [2] -15515:19, 15515:32 incidents [1] -15437:20 include [6] -15458:15, 15487:21, 15506:15, 15517:46, 15523:4, 15528:12 included [3] -15443:36, 15457:41, 15489:11 includes [4] -15440:17, 15479:6, 15485:7, 15493:43 including [4] -15469:30, 15515:36, 15524:9, 15530:2 incorrect [4] -15465:13, 15465:18, 15478:21, 15478:23 incorrectly [1] -15444:40 indeed [4] - 15451:41, 15467:7, 15520:20, 15529:31 independent [6] -15435:37, 15442:40, 15461:35, 15473:13, 15473:29, 15475:20 indicated [1] -15436:44 individual [20] -15437:18, 15440:38, 15441:5, 15441:17, 15441:20, 15447:4, 15448:24, 15452:15, 15490:16, 15499:15, 15510:33, 15512:47, 15513:7, 15513:13,

High [1] - 15473:7

15522:9, 15522:19, 15523:32, 15524:25, 15524:35, 15531:30 individuals [3] -15464.29 15494.36 15509:43 industry [3] -15439:37, 15439:46, 15440.1inform [3] - 15452:2, 15519:9, 15523:13 information [25] -15436:33, 15437:36, 15438:42, 15450:21, 15458:25, 15465:12, 15465:15, 15483:2, 15483:14, 15483:30, 15489:14. 15492:7. 15502:28, 15503:32, 15504:31, 15505:9, 15505:12, 15505:35, 15506:40, 15508:29, 15508:35, 15508:40, 15509:19, 15519:11, 15524:4 Information [1] -15462:2 information" [1] -15519:12 informed [1] - 15524:1 infrastructure [3] -15509:42, 15509:45, 15510:10 inhibitors [6] -15512:29, 15512:30, 15513:3, 15513:33, 15515:8, 15528:12 initial [1] - 15461:6 initiated [1] -15505:19 initiative [1] - 15472:3 innocent [1] -15488.29 inquiries [1] -15498:40 inquiry [1] - 15484:3 Insofar [1] - 15473:40 insofar [22] -15433:24, 15434:13, 15435:29, 15436:43, 15437:3, 15437:9, 15444:36, 15447:13, 15448:13, 15450:31. 15460:21, 15465:3, 15470:39, 15480:20, 15483:18, 15484:45, 15497:23, 15504:22, 15504:25, 15515:8, 15515:43. 15516:12 instances [1] -

15496:1 instead [1] - 15492:15 Institute [2] -15511:22, 15527:17 institution [7] -15445:10, 15448:42, 15451:11, 15451:17, 15451:25, 15451:32, 15490.27 **INSTITUTIONAL** [1] -15431:17 institutional [1] -15515:31 institutions [4] -15433:10, 15436:10, 15444:11, 15501:15 instructed [8] -15457:44, 15464:19, 15482:8, 15482:18, 15482:23, 15482:41, 15499:6, 15499:43 instructing [1] -15460:23 instruction [3] -15482:31, 15489:26, 15489.27 instructional [1] -15478:10 instructions [3] -15432:25, 15515:43, 15522:3 intact [1] - 15517:1 intake [1] - 15436:11 intended [2] -15470:21, 15526:40 interact [1] - 15517:3 interchangeably [1] -15465:34 interested [5] -15508:12, 15511:34, 15526:6, 15526:8, 15531:25 interests [1] -15448:31 internal [8] -15464:20, 15464:28, 15494:39, 15498:10, 15498:12, 15503:9, 15512:29, 15513:33 internally [1] -15450:32 international [1] -15443:7 internet [3] - 15460:8, 15460:33, 15460:35 interrupt [2] -15462:33, 15517:29 intervention [1] -15497:23 interview [3] -

15485:34, 15487:17, 15518:40 interviewing [3] -15485:8, 15491:41, 15518.35 interviews [1] -15438:44 intimate [1] -15492:38 INTO [1] - 15431:17 invariably [1] -15438:19 investigate [3] -15470:2, 15485:1, 15485:7 investigating [3] -15469:9, 15487:2, 15487:17 investigation [13] -15469:37, 15486:26. 15486:29, 15486:30, 15487:46, 15487:47, 15488:5, 15491:40, 15492:43, 15514:3, 15514:11, 15518:37 investigative [1] -15486:45 invited [2] - 15445:13, 15470:10 involve [2] - 15476:26, 15476:39 involved [9] -15437:12, 15437:13, 15439:4, 15439:10, 15443:47, 15477:36, 15483:23, 15486:17, 15516:41 involves [6] -15449:24, 15469:38, 15473:45, 15475:1, 15483:20, 15487:8 involving [1] -15529:32 irrelevant [1] -15500:31 issue [24] - 15461:45, 15461:46, 15462:2, 15462:9, 15462:13, 15462:18. 15463:12. 15473:30, 15473:31, 15475:21, 15475:24, 15475:25, 15484:9, 15495:3, 15501:29, 15503:31, 15503:37, 15509:15, 15520:2, 15522:40, 15522:42 issued [1] - 15466:44 issues [4] - 15461:44, 15508:45, 15509:12, 15514:29

15448:6, 15478:14, 15478:23, 15483:39, 15530:13 J January [1] -15525:14 Jehovah [1] -15506:47 Jehovah's [75] -15452:22, 15452:29, 15453:3, 15453:17, 15453:21, 15453:30, 15453:37, 15455:38, 15455:39, 15455:43, 15456:6, 15458:20, 15458:25, 15458:40, 15458:43, 15459:3, 15460:7, 15460:19, 15460:33, 15461:36, 15462:4, 15463:16, 15463:27, 15465:4, 15466:14. 15466:27. 15466:47, 15467:42, 15470:12, 15470:41, 15470:43, 15473:21, 15473:24, 15473:26, 15475:34, 15480:22, 15480:45, 15483:8, 15484:44, 15487:33, 15488:11, 15495:5. 15498:22, 15499:2, 15499:26, 15500:21, 15500:34, 15501:43, 15502:36, 15503:47, 15504:23, 15504:40, 15505:5, 15505:38, 15507:42, 15509:26, 15511:14, 15513:19, 15513:29, 15513:40, 15514:6, 15514:38, 15516:3, 15516:12, 15516:17, 15516:38, 15517:2, 15520:19, 15520:42, 15521:39, 15524:11, 15524:15, 15524:34, 15525:3, 15528:21 Jesuit [1] - 15435:18 Jesuits [1] - 15435:16 Jesus [3] - 15507:6, 15507:31, 15507:42 journal [2] - 15435:22, 15435:26 judge [4] - 15454:11, 15472:34, 15472:36, 15526·18

items [1] - 15439:4

itself [6] - 15447:33,

iudaed [1] - 15479:5 iudament [2] -15472:38, 15472:43 judicial [29] -15469:16, 15469:22, 15469:25, 15483:1, 15483:13, 15483:25, 15483:30, 15483:32, 15483:39, 15484:2, 15485:24, 15488:18, 15488:20, 15488:36, 15490:2, 15491:42, 15492:12, 15492:17, 15492:19, 15492:21, 15493:31, 15493:36, 15496:38, 15496:47, 15501:30, 15521:45, 15522:13, 15522:30, 15522:33 July [2] - 15431:31, 15432:21 June [4] - 15456:17, 15472:45, 15506:33, 15511:23 justice [7] - 15436:35, 15451:42, 15451:45, 15472:45, 15493:3, 15514:12, 15518:38 Justice [3] - 15431:37, 15473:7, 15473:8 justifying [1] -15450:20 iuveniles [1] -15518:29 jw.org [1] - 15460:35

Κ

keep [3] - 15484:35, 15506:5, 15507:47 keeping [1] -15476:37 kept [5] - 15483:2, 15483:31, 15483:32, 15506:10, 15521:29 key [3] - 15457:3, 15511:44, 15512:9 kind [4] - 15459:1, 15464:15, 15509:42, 15510:33 kindness [1] -15464:19 kinds [4] - 15459:33, 15467:25, 15494:46, 15501.8 kingdom [1] -15507:46 Kingdom [6] -15456:1, 15456:3, 15472:33, 15474:37, 15476:37, 15497:40 knowing [2] -15497:33, 15504:47 knowledge [7] -15464:4, 15501:43, 15510:27, 15512:15, 15525:20, 15528:41, 15529:32 knowledgeable [1] -15501:4 knows [1] - 15523:23 KS [1] - 15522:2

L

labelled [1] - 15462:13 labours [1] - 15467:39 laid [2] - 15504:29, 15519:37 language [1] -15436:28 large [2] - 15461:6, 15501:7 last [11] - 15445:22, 15447:19. 15460:29. 15460:31, 15465:24, 15478:4, 15478:26, 15511:23, 15515:47, 15519:4. 15519:8 late [1] - 15527:31 law [15] - 15443:29, 15462:45, 15482:9, 15482:19, 15482:42, 15492:4, 15495:45, 15498:27, 15498:34, 15499:44, 15500:11, 15507:47, 15513:40, 15524:38 law's [1] - 15507:35 law-abiding [1] -15462:45 laws [2] - 15482:24, 15514:32 lawsuit [1] - 15453:18 lay [2] - 15445:30, 15445:31 lays [1] - 15489:20 lead [4] - 15468:11, 15468:17, 15468:26, 15469:47 leaders [4] - 15441:5, 15468:29, 15470:18, 15471:47 leadership [6] -15441:7, 15445:27, 15445:41, 15446:26, 15468:19, 15470:35 leading [2] - 15511:8, 15530:18 leads [1] - 15521:22

learn [3] - 15438:25, 15445:41, 15510:3 learned [7] -15517:44, 15519:1, 15524:14, 15525:38, 15527:16, 15528:38, 15530:17 learnt [1] - 15438:23 least [7] - 15448:25, 15449:43, 15454:23, 15454:35, 15485:19, 15511:4, 15522:40 leave [5] - 15434:40, 15436:2, 15456:16, 15474:23, 15523:41 leaves [1] - 15504:47 leaving [4] - 15476:30, 15479:7, 15486:33, 15486:38 left [8] - 15456:9, 15479:9, 15487:32, 15487:40, 15497:33, 15506:45, 15508:4, 15513:10 left-hand [2] -15506:45, 15513:10 Legal [1] - 15482:26 legal [8] - 15438:14, 15461:28, 15482:26, 15489:15, 15492:1, 15499:6, 15499:42, 15503:4 Legislation [1] -15479:41 less [3] - 15464:26, 15513:46, 15529:20 lesson [1] - 15475:10 letter [25] - 15432:24, 15456:9, 15485:40, 15487:23, 15488:38, 15489:19, 15489:23, 15489:28, 15489:30, 15490:35, 15491:23, 15491:26, 15491:30, 15491:33, 15491:37, 15493:20, 15493:33, 15494:9, 15494:32, 15500:9, 15502:30, 15502:33, 15502:42, 15510:46 letters [4] - 15461:11, 15508:47, 15510:28, 15522:3 level [3] - 15499:11, 15512:47, 15513:1 Level [1] - 15431:27 liability [1] - 15473:27 liberal [1] - 15479:7 life [4] - 15458:28, 15468:37, 15468:41,

15470:33 lights [1] - 15516:11 lights" [1] - 15516:14 likelihood [1] -15486:34 likely [7] - 15449:36, 15449:47, 15498:8, 15498:32, 15513:46, 15514:46, 15529:43 limit [1] - 15463:47 limitations [1] -15480:21 limited [4] - 15433:5, 15473:24, 15505:41, 15515:21 line [4] - 15452:14, 15498:11, 15513:32, 15515:1 lines [4] - 15468:33, 15480:4, 15507:17, 15516:7 link [2] - 15521:6, 15531:15 linked [1] - 15436:18 LISA [1] - 15432:7 Lisa [1] - 15432:18 list 151 - 15440:17. 15444:10, 15444:34, 15470:18, 15513:13 listed [4] - 15435:7, 15441:12, 15442:23, 15444:40 listen [2] - 15480:13, 15507:42 listened [1] -15502:31 listenina [1] -15516:43 literature [5] -15453:30, 15453:34, 15470:30, 15471:20, 15471:40 live [4] - 15441:13, 15444:21, 15488:43, 15493:42 lives [5] - 15470:1, 15470:19, 15470:20, 15470:37, 15508:14 living [1] - 15518:35 local [4] - 15471:47, 15474:8, 15475:40, 15476:6 located [1] - 15506:35 logical [1] - 15434:33 London [1] - 15474:46 look [48] - 15439:33, 15440:6, 15442:10, 15442:41, 15444:10, 15455:23, 15456:16,

15464:44, 15466:20, 15466:21, 15467:4, 15467:18, 15471:44, 15472:38, 15472:44, 15474:22, 15474:41, 15475:27, 15477:4, 15478:25, 15478:43, 15478:46, 15479:36, 15480:3, 15480:33, 15491:21, 15494:38, 15498:2, 15502:29, 15506:35, 15506:37, 15507:21, 15507:23, 15512:38, 15514:8, 15515:28, 15516:19, 15516:20. 15521:31. 15523:34, 15523:35, 15526:18, 15527:30, 15529:23, 15531:7 Look [1] - 15501:21 looked [11] -15436:45, 15458:39, 15459:8, 15459:44, 15464:38, 15466:30, 15489:43. 15493:23. 15508:37, 15508:38, 15516:4 looking [13] - 15437:4, 15439:8, 15442:15, 15442:16, 15442:18, 15442:44, 15458:43, 15489:39, 15490:2, 15491:28, 15495:47, 15498:4, 15513:18 Lord [1] - 15507:41 lording [1] - 15470:31 Lordship [1] -15475:18 losing [1] - 15521:23 Loughborough [2] -15473:1, 15473:2 love [5] - 15507:3, 15507:32, 15507:35, 15507:38, 15507:47 loving [1] - 15486:11 lower [1] - 15468:4 lunch [2] - 15501:29, 15501:38 luncheon [1] -15496:31

Μ

Macquarie [1] -15431:27 Magazine [3] -15435:15, 15435:16, 15435:21 magazine [11] -15435:16, 15435:21,

15435:23, 15510:20, 15510:44, 15525:10, 15525:29, 15525:30, 15525:31, 15525:33, 15527:35 magazines [1] -15509:5 mailing [1] - 15510:23 Major [2] - 15440:36, 15441:1 majority [1] - 15433:2 man [2] - 15455:45, 15469:1 managed [1] -15493:9 management [1] -15439:39 mandated [3] -15498:35, 15498:37, 15514:10 mandatory [8] -15482:24, 15482:36, 15482:43, 15495:37, 15496:8, 15514:20, 15514:26, 15523:13 manifest [1] -15475:45 manifesting [1] -15468:11 manual [2] -15474:14, 15474:18 marital [1] - 15513:26 mark [2] - 15516:25, 15516:28 Marlborough [1] -15442:47 marvellous [1] -15507:4 masters [2] -15435:45, 15517:46 Masters [1] - 15433:38 masturbation [1] -15513:25 material [15] -15457:47, 15458:21, 15458:44, 15459:3, 15459:28, 15460:20, 15461:16, 15462:20, 15473:39, 15481:9, 15484:12. 15504:34. 15509:42, 15509:45, 15531:3 materials [34] -15457:43, 15458:4, 15458:5, 15458:18, 15458:22, 15458:47, 15459:17, 15459:27,

15459:33, 15460:6,

15460:9. 15460:11.

15460:21, 15460:22,

15457:26, 15459:21,

15460:28, 15465:47, 15466:3, 15471:17, 15504:3, 15504:12, 15504:22, 15504:39, 15505:7, 15506:4, 15506:7, 15506:11, 15506:14, 15506:20, 15509:27, 15509:29, 15510:8, 15510:31, 15525:40 matter [12] - 15450:28, 15481:17, 15481:46, 15487:32. 15496:13. 15501:24, 15501:25, 15521:13, 15522:17, 15523:26, 15524:24, 15524:36 matters [17] -15456:22, 15464:25, 15465:5, 15465:17, 15477:27, 15487:45, 15516:6, 15518:2, 15522:7, 15522:8, 15523:28. 15523:29. 15524:7, 15524:9, 15524:15, 15526:35, 15529:16 maximum [3] -15502:24, 15502:28, 15529:37 McClellan [1] -15431:37 mean [34] - 15436:31, 15443:19, 15445:9, 15448:5. 15448:10. 15448:35, 15458:33, 15462:33, 15464:8, 15464:10, 15464:16, 15471:34, 15482:40, 15482:42, 15483:23, 15483:31, 15487:41, 15487:42, 15487:46, 15489:18, 15490:43, 15491.37 15492.34 15495:20, 15497:37, 15501:18, 15501:23, 15502:13, 15507:18, 15508:23, 15514:40, 15516:14, 15523:5, 15529:45 meaning [1] -15507:12 means [3] - 15433:47, 15497:6, 15503:26 meant [7] - 15470:36, 15471:28, 15472:10, 15478:10, 15479:23, 15489:5. 15493:43 meantime [1] -15507:9

measure [1] - 15469:2 measured [1] -15500:36 mechanisms [2] -15498:10, 15498:12 meek [1] - 15507:2 meet [14] - 15453:5, 15474:11, 15476:9, 15479:24, 15479:28, 15485:40, 15487:39, 15492:30, 15494:11, 15494:14, 15500:41, 15500:44, 15502:27, 15526:26 Meeting [1] - 15476:4 meeting [13] -15441:17, 15441:20, 15451:33, 15474:6, 15475:9, 15484:38, 15487:3, 15487:11, 15487:21, 15487:38, 15488:24, 15502:32, 15525:32 meetings [5] -15441:6, 15441:10, 15441:20, 15510:32, 15510:33 Melbourne [3] -15444:15, 15444:16, 15444:18 member [6] -15473:17, 15480:45, 15488:36, 15495:5, 15508:16, 15516:37 members [28] -15465:28, 15465:30, 15465:35, 15465:36, 15465:40, 15465:45, 15466:11, 15468:13, 15470:7, 15470:44, 15471:12, 15472:2, 15472:8, 15472:12, 15472:18, 15472:24, 15481:20, 15483:25, 15483:32, 15490:16, 15506:12, 15508:36, 15509:28, 15518:27, 15519:18, 15525:26, 15528:15 Men [2] - 15440:36, 15441:1 men [16] - 15440:39, 15443:14, 15468:8, 15469:34, 15469:38, 15485:11, 15485:12, 15485:31, 15485:32, 15492:40, 15494:4, 15501:36, 15512:24 mention [6] - 15435:2, 15439:45, 15456:19,

15470:29, 15474:38, 15511:12 mentioned [6] -15442:35, 15455:26, 15458:7, 15471:33. 15514:43, 15518:1 merely [1] - 15450:25 message [2] -15464:35, 15506:29 messages [12] -15463:24, 15464:9, 15464:10, 15464:13, 15464:24, 15464:25, 15464:26, 15464:31, 15465:46, 15506:30, 15508:19, 15508:21 met [5] - 15454:5, 15455:34, 15499:39, 15512:34, 15515:38 methodology [1] -15438:45 middle [1] - 15442:23 might [21] - 15438:32, 15443:3, 15443:28, 15448:18, 15449:19, 15458:1, 15458:28, 15467:5, 15471:30, 15477:32, 15477:33, 15477:40. 15479:17. 15479:32, 15494:24, 15495:33, 15496:31, 15496:38, 15509:33, 15515:45, 15531:28 mightn't [1] -15478:37 Milroy [1] - 15431:38 Milton [7] - 15432:25, 15439:15, 15439:31, 15442:47, 15443:34, 15443:38, 15443:39 mindful [1] - 15527:3 minds [1] - 15465:44 minimum [1] -15521:13 minister [3] -15452:10, 15452:13, 15470:14 ministerial [36] -15455:45. 15472:15. 15472:18, 15472:21, 15472:28, 15472:39, 15473:12, 15473:28, 15474:3, 15474:9, 15474:26, 15475:20, 15475:38, 15475:42, 15475:47. 15476:8. 15476:13. 15476:22. 15476:26, 15476:33, 15476:36, 15477:13, 15477:23, 15477:31,

15477:36, 15477:40, 15478:7, 15478:19, 15478:29, 15479:2, 15479:11, 15479:14, 15479:19, 15479:21, 15481:38, 15519:16 Ministry [2] -15473:42, 15476:5 ministry [4] -15443:23, 15474:6, 15494:42, 15525:33 minor [3] - 15443:22, 15487:9, 15498:1 minors [1] - 15518:29 miscarry [1] -15496:17 misconduct [1] -15495:6 missed [2] - 15442:20, 15446:33 missina [2] -15455:16, 15527:4 Missionaries [2] -15443:8, 15443:9 mistaken [1] - 15465:7 mmm-hmm [6] -15442:36, 15444:12, 15477:17, 15491:19, 15495:24, 15513:8 model [12] - 15434:33, 15468:19, 15512:5, 15512:18, 15512:38, 15515:18, 15515:27, 15516:10, 15527:24, 15529:17, 15529:18, 15529:21 Model [1] - 15512:1 moderates [1] -15491:27 modified [2] -15489:26, 15492:13 molest [1] - 15512:24 molestation [4] -15478:45, 15525:5, 15525:23, 15528:43 moment 191 -15447:36, 15459:40, 15487:34, 15489:23, 15489:39, 15506:27, 15506:34, 15520:29, 15530:35 moments [1] -15509:1 Monday [2] - 15532:2, 15532:6 MONDAY [1] -15532:8 Monfort [1] - 15443:9 Monica [3] - 15432:1, 15432:18, 15473:19

MONICA [1] - 15432:7 month [4] - 15460:29, 15460:31, 15511:23 months [3] -15441:21, 15454:9, 15454.11 moral [8] - 15490:37, 15490:44, 15491:7, 15491:15, 15491:44, 15491:46, 15494:5, 15501:37 morning [1] -15469:41 most [13] - 15441:17, 15446:40, 15451:23, 15459:15, 15483:7, 15490:26, 15492:18, 15495:28, 15498:36, 15502:26, 15505:23, 15514:25. 15522:45 mostly [1] - 15436:6 mother [1] - 15528:14 motivation [2] -15512:28, 15513:22 motivators [1] -15513:3 move [8] - 15455:10, 15471:44, 15501:3, 15501:6, 15501:7, 15503:30, 15512:22, 15528:3 moved [2] - 15468:35, 15491:33 moving [1] - 15447:13 multiple [3] -15509:12, 15509:15, 15525:11 multitude [1] -15512:25 must [12] - 15441:23, 15444:39, 15449:6, 15450:18, 15456:41, 15456:46, 15482:36, 15483:13, 15485:7, 15487:17, 15507:9

Ν

name [7] - 15432:15, 15432:17, 15454:17, 15466:36, 15479:38, 15511:13, 15517:23 names [2] - 15461:27, 15489:14 narrowl [1] - 15458:31 narrowly [1] -15448:15 naturally [1] -15505:25 nature [11] - 15433:10,

.31/07/2015 (150)

15436:3, 15436:10, 15464:16, 15492:39, 15496:23, 15497:41, 15497:42, 15506:24, 15510:22, 15517:6 necessarily [8] -15459:43, 15485:11, 15485:31, 15485:40, 15492:39, 15507:18, 15525:19, 15531:17 necessary [2] -15512:44, 15513:44 necessity [1] -15526.21 need [28] - 15432:15, 15443:30, 15444:7, 15446:29, 15449:18, 15458:45. 15459:22. 15464:12, 15468:18, 15474:10, 15475:13, 15476:9, 15480:16, 15483:34, 15484:21, 15493:14, 15498:15, 15510:30, 15512:34, 15521:7, 15526:9, 15526:27. 15529:15. 15530:1. 15530:8. 15530:37, 15531:33 need-to-know [1] -15483:34 needs [1] - 15489:35 negative [1] -15453:25 neglect [1] - 15433:1 neighbour [2] -15507:32, 15507:35 networks [1] -15515:43 never [7] - 15443:22, 15477:2, 15499:18, 15500:5, 15500:9, 15518:42, 15524:20 nevertheless [1] -15489:37 New [2] - 15445:13, 15514:16 new [3] - 15446:30, 15484:39. 15507:5 next [7] - 15432:1, 15439:43, 15444:34, 15486:45, 15523:29, 15531:46, 15532:1 Nichols [1] - 15442:42 no-one [2] - 15483:44, 15530:43 nobody [1] - 15499:20 nominee [1] -15478:44 non [5] - 15434:5, 15472:19, 15473:46,

15475:1, 15475:2 non-pastoral [1] -15472:19 non-profit [1] -15434:5 non-teaching [3] -15473:46, 15475:1, 15475:2 none [2] - 15435:11, 15478:28 normal [1] - 15459:29 normally [5] -15439:30, 15476:36, 15496:22, 15497:21, 15501:10 norms [3] - 15513:25, 15531:29 note [3] - 15458:10, 15473:43, 15487:6 noted [1] - 15512:41 notes [1] - 15455:24 nothing [3] -15470:40, 15499:11, 15530:47 notion [1] - 15512:22 nuanced [1] -15529:42 number [11] -15434:27, 15444:11, 15463:12, 15473:15, 15484:9, 15502:25, 15502:29, 15506:38, 15521:13, 15525:2, 15530:1 0 O'Brien [2] -15461:21, 15461:23 o'clock [2] - 15531:42, 15532:5 object [1] - 15501:14 obligation [8] -15451:26, 15495:4, 15495:9, 15495:19, 15495:27, 15495:38, 15496:19, 15523:13 observation [1] -15478:10 observe [2] -15477:26, 15490:35 observers [2] -15490:37, 15491:7 obviously [5] -15446:9, 15457:46, 15458:7, 15519:30, 15523:2 occasion [1] -15467:1 occasions [2] -

15452:23, 15477:39 occur [1] - 15512:36 occurred [3] -15496:39, 15522:37, 15526:18 occurring [2] -15497:35, 15516:18 occurs [5] - 15511:3, 15511:36, 15511:46, 15512:11, 15512:23 October 151 -15487:24, 15489:20, 15490:34, 15491:23, 15494:31 OF [2] - 15432:34, 15516:32 Offence [2] -15462:31, 15479:40 offence [1] - 15443:22 offences [1] - 15493:5 offend [1] - 15445:2 offended [1] -15518:29 offender [5] - 15452:1, 15452:8, 15494:10, 15518:40, 15518:42 offenders [9] -15486:39, 15512:21, 15513:36, 15513:41, 15518:20, 15518:24, 15518:26, 15518:33, 15518:43 offending [2] -15515:19, 15528:4 offends [1] - 15493:18 offer [8] - 15455:8, 15462:42, 15470:36, 15472:1, 15477:25, 15484:41, 15504:19, 15504:41 offered [4] - 15432:4, 15455:19, 15520:36, 15530:27 offering [2] - 15459:6, 15519.11 Office [5] - 15444:32. 15444:36, 15444:42, 15444:46, 15446:20 office [9] - 15461:11, 15468:10. 15482:32. 15482:35, 15483:15, 15487:10, 15487:21, 15489:15, 15503:4 officer [1] - 15470:15 often [8] - 15438:41, 15444:6, 15485:14, 15485:19, 15495:28, 15498:37, 15510:21 once [10] - 15437:44, 15449:9, 15450:7,

15450:33, 15455:45, 15498:7. 15498:9. 15498:10, 15498:11, 15509:40 one [99] - 15432:24, 15434:2, 15434:18, 15435:14, 15436:22, 15439:43, 15439:44, 15440:32, 15441:16, 15441:28, 15444:4, 15444:23, 15445:22, 15446:3, 15446:19, 15446:33, 15446:41, 15447:3, 15447:18, 15448:17, 15448:36, 15449:5, 15449:42, 15449:44, 15449:46, 15451:22, 15452:26, 15452:30, 15455:22, 15455:26, 15455:29, 15455:37, 15455:47, 15456:1, 15456:2, 15456:3, 15456:19, 15456:31, 15458:32, 15458:36, 15460:1, 15460:19, 15461:25, 15463:15, 15465:16, 15466:39, 15467:7, 15470:28, 15471:4, 15476:30, 15477:29, 15479:4, 15481:30, 15481:31, 15481:38, 15483:44, 15487:16, 15488.34 15489.14 15492:2, 15493:13, 15494:45, 15494:47, 15496:22, 15497:16, 15502:38, 15503:18, 15505:5, 15506:30, 15506:35, 15506:40, 15507:23, 15507:25, 15508:25, 15509:37, 15510:45, 15511:14, 15512:1, 15513:22, 15514:35, 15514:43, 15514:47, 15515:1, 15515:42, 15519:26, 15523:11, 15525:31, 15526:17, 15526:33, 15527:34. 15527:37. 15529:14, 15530:1, 15530:27, 15530:33, 15530:43 one's [2] - 15481:37, 15507:34 one-on-one [1] -15441:28 one-third [1] -15434:18 ones [10] - 15441:12,

15442:14, 15457:3, 15458:9. 15461:8. 15462:34, 15472:27, 15508:2, 15508:3 online [8] - 15435:9, 15458:21, 15460:12, 15460:16, 15460:17, 15460:20, 15460:44 onward [1] - 15460:11 onwards [4] -15460:9, 15460:34, 15475:34, 15488:16 open [1] - 15530:18 opened [1] - 15484:24 operate [1] - 15512:47 operation [1] -15451:12 operator [1] - 15468:3 opinion [43] -15448:43, 15453:31, 15456:7, 15457:7, 15457:10, 15458:39, 15458:44, 15459:6, 15459:7, 15462:10, 15462:21. 15462:25. 15462:35, 15462:37, 15463:8, 15465:6, 15465:7, 15465:9, 15465:13, 15465:18, 15484:11, 15484:42, 15500:2, 15500:14, 15500:17, 15500:28, 15500:30, 15503:45, 15503:47, 15519:9, 15519:10, 15519:23, 15519:28, 15519:29, 15519:43, 15519:45, 15520:40, 15520:41, 15524:1, 15524:8, 15525:37, 15526:44, 15531.25 opinions [14] -15453:34, 15456:23, 15456:24, 15457:18, 15457:20. 15457:23. 15457:30. 15457:36. 15458:6, 15459:22, 15462:42, 15503:37, 15506:27, 15518:9 opportunities [2] -15438:2, 15475:14 opportunity [7] -15478:11, 15483:10, 15484:20. 15498:17. 15519:37. 15520:47. 15521:5 opposed [1] -15434:14 option [3] - 15496:9, 15502:30, 15530:27

options [1] - 15434:2 oral [2] - 15454:35, 15454:43 orally [1] - 15455:7 ordained [1] -15470.14 Order [1] - 15435:16 order [3] - 15439:18, 15486:41, 15512:34 orderliness [1] -15469:2 orders [2] - 15440:39, 15441:7 ordinarily [2] -15484:5, 15485:28 ordinary [4] -15432:45, 15446:27, 15497:25, 15507:14 organisation [51] -15435:43, 15436:32, 15437:19, 15437:24, 15437:33, 15437:44, 15438:20, 15438:43, 15439:5, 15439:14, 15439:18, 15440:14, 15441:11. 15443:16. 15446:28, 15447:42, 15448:17, 15448:25, 15449:7, 15449:13, 15449:24, 15450:1, 15450:7, 15450:9, 15450:23, 15450:26, 15450:31, 15450:46, 15451:41. 15452:6. 15452:8, 15452:30, 15453:3, 15453:41, 15470:14, 15495:20, 15498:44, 15501:10, 15501:25, 15501:46, 15504:19, 15509:44, 15513:20, 15515:4, 15518:28, 15518:37, 15518:39, 15519:12, 15520:17, 15525:22 organisation" [1] -15471:1 organisation's [1] -15497:24 organisational [3] -15437:5, 15515:29, 15531:29 organisational-type [1] - 15515:29 organisations [99] -15433:3, 15434:5, 15435:44, 15436:4, 15436:24. 15436:27. 15437:11, 15437:31, 15437:38, 15438:10, 15438:12, 15439:21,

15440:3, 15440:9, 15440:17, 15440:18, 15440:21, 15440:24, 15440:28, 15441:27, 15441:29. 15442:10. 15442:18, 15442:19, 15442:31, 15442:35, 15443:13, 15445:3, 15445:4. 15449:15. 15449:17, 15453:44, 15454:46, 15454:47, 15455:2, 15455:14, 15459:4, 15459:16, 15459:24, 15459:34, 15463:18, 15463:30, 15463:36. 15463:43. 15463:46. 15464:5. 15484:26, 15484:32, 15484:36, 15490:9, 15490:14, 15490:18, 15494:36, 15494:38, 15495:44, 15496:1, 15496:6, 15496:12, 15498:36, 15500:40, 15500:43, 15500:47, 15501:3, 15501:6, 15501:27, 15504:2, 15504:26, 15504:31, 15504:41, 15504:46, 15505:14, 15505:20, 15505:24, 15505:33, 15505:42, 15505:46, 15505:47, 15506:6, 15506:11, 15506:19, 15506:25, 15515:30, 15518:17, 15518:26, 15518:28, 15518:45, 15519:38, 15520:21, 15521:40, 15525:18, 15525:21, 15525:24, 15526:10, 15529:27, 15529:33 organise [1] - 15467:7 Organised [4] -15466:26, 15473:41, 15473:42, 15475:34 origin [1] - 15485:47 original [1] - 15443:44 originally [2] -15438:9, 15453:29 otherwise [4] -15478:31, 15491:27, 15494:2, 15531:36 ourselves [1] -15459:43 outcome [4] -15459:44, 15482:47, 15483:29. 15501:18 outcomes [3] -15438:27, 15496:37,

15496:43 outlined [1] -15437:10 outlines [1] - 15513:6 outside [4] -15449:18, 15449:24, 15514:30, 15531:5 overarching [1] -15441:3 overcome [1] -15503:7 overcoming [6] -15512:29, 15512:30, 15513:33, 15515:8, 15515:47 overlay [1] - 15496:6 overnight [1] -15450:41 oversaw [2] -15440:37, 15440:41 oversee [1] - 15492:19 overseeing [1] -15475:11 overseer [8] -15468:10, 15470:47, 15473:18, 15477:11, 15477:26. 15478:6. 15492:17, 15492:21 overseers [7] -15467:13, 15467:20, 15467:23, 15467:25, 15468:12, 15468:16, 15468:25 oversight [4] -15468:47, 15469:4, 15470:1. 15479:8 overview [1] -15479:42 overwhelming [1] -15468:7 own [17] - 15435:38, 15439:2, 15446:45, 15450:32, 15451:12, 15472:3, 15478:38, 15479:15. 15492:21. 15494:6, 15497:16, 15497:24, 15505:26, 15505:31, 15514:11, 15519:28, 15528:41 Ρ p.55-59 [1] - 15473:43 p.56 [1] - 15473:44 p.58-59 [1] - 15473:47 page [39] - 15435:3, 15439:8, 15442:23, 15442:24. 15442:44. 15443:33, 15444:10,

15446:33, 15461:47, 15462:14, 15466:25, 15467:4, 15467:36, 15467:47, 15468:1, 15468:4, 15468:22, 15468:45, 15472:44, 15475:30, 15475:37, 15477:10, 15480:35, 15480:36, 15486:9, 15488:18, 15489:47, 15503:32, 15506:42, 15507:23, 15507:25, 15511:35. 15512:39. 15527:40 paid [1] - 15452:40 paragraph [80] -15447:33, 15456:21, 15456:34, 15462:28, 15462:39, 15463:7, 15463:19, 15463:38, 15464:18, 15465:17, 15465:19, 15465:22, 15465:23, 15468:4, 15468:33, 15470:4, 15470:41, 15471:44, 15472:15, 15473:3, 15473:9, 15474:37, 15474:44, 15474:46, 15475:1, 15475:19, 15478:1, 15478:2, 15478:3, 15478:25, 15478:46, 15479:36, 15480:3, 15480:36, 15480:37, 15482:8, 15482:13, 15482:21, 15482:40, 15482:45, 15484:11, 15486:7, 15486:46, 15487:35, 15488:16, 15488:19, 15488:26, 15490:35, 15494:31, 15505:16, 15506:37, 15509:23, 15511:12, 15511:42, 15512:39, 15517:41, 15519:2, 15519:4, 15519:9, 15519:10, 15519:14, 15519:15, 15519:22, 15519:23, 15519:29, 15519:35, 15523:46, 15524:1, 15524:2. 15524:6. 15524:10, 15524:12, 15524:16, 15524:45, 15525:2, 15525:7, 15525:37, 15525:39, 15528:1 paragraphs [7] -15458:38, 15462:19, 15462:24. 15478:17. 15503:38, 15503:42, 15504:24

pardon [3] - 15480:35, 15482:12, 15517:29 parent [2] - 15507:13, 15508:12 parents [17] -15446:29, 15459:17, 15504:3, 15504:20, 15504:31, 15504:41, 15505:8, 15505:33, 15506:12, 15506:17, 15509:27, 15510:1, 15510:3, 15525:25, 15528:32, 15528:33 parishioner [1] -15507:14 parishioners [1] -15490:16 part [22] - 15434:8, 15434:9, 15436:14. 15436:19. 15443:25. 15446:40, 15449:37, 15450:44, 15451:22, 15452:5, 15458:27, 15480:29. 15484:36. 15486:26, 15488:15, 15491:26, 15494:37, 15501:45, 15514:25, 15517:2. 15518:27 participants [3] -15505:43, 15505:45, 15506:2 participate [2] -15481:44, 15484:25 participated [1] -15440:42 participating [3] -15478:13, 15480:28, 15481:16 participation [1] -15481:24 particular [67] -15433:31, 15434:1, 15436:30, 15436:32, 15436:46, 15437:30, 15438:42, 15439:2, 15439:27, 15440:4, 15440:14. 15442:31. 15442:34, 15444:18, 15447:5, 15447:12, 15447:34, 15453:7, 15453:10, 15453:22, 15456:5, 15456:34, 15458:23, 15458:27, 15458:32, 15465:23, 15466:1, 15470:45, 15472:35, 15473:2, 15474:10, 15474:37, 15474:41, 15476:9, 15477:10, 15478:46, 15479:28, 15480:46,

15444:35, 15446:17,

15482:5, 15488:21, 15489:8, 15489:21, 15490:44, 15497:45, 15499:3, 15499:17, 15501:8, 15506:41, 15506:44, 15507:17, 15508:44, 15510:15, 15510:43, 15515:30, 15518:17, 15518:45, 15519:3, 15519:15, 15525:7, 15525:10, 15525:11, 15527:19, 15529:7, 15529:23 particularly [10] -15434:38, 15434:39, 15448:1, 15470:36, 15473:16, 15475:19, 15484:44, 15492:45, 15493:8, 15511:34 partly [1] - 15449:32 partner [2] - 15434:41, 15514:45 parts [3] - 15474:5, 15474:36, 15476:3 party [1] - 15520:35 pass [1] - 15483:13 passage [1] -15524:12 passages [1] -15474:19 past [12] - 15448:7, 15453:13, 15464:44, 15473:15, 15504:5, 15505:22, 15518:8, 15524:3, 15526:10, 15526:22, 15526:28, 15529:23 pastor [1] - 15470:47 pastoral [28] -15445:6, 15472:9, 15472:19, 15472:24, 15472:40. 15472:43. 15473:13, 15473:29, 15474:28, 15474:39, 15475:5, 15475:11, 15475:16, 15475:21, 15476:14, 15476:23, 15476:27, 15476:34, 15476:42, 15477:29, 15477:37, 15477:39, 15477:45, 15478:14, 15478:18, 15478:20, 15483:47, 15519:17 patriarchal [3] -15514:37. 15514:40. 15515:3 patterns [3] -15437:45, 15437:46, 15437:47 Paul [3] - 15473:16,

15475:43, 15507:33 pause [1] - 15447:36 pay [2] - 15436:20, 15528:33 peer [4] - 15434:46, 15435:11, 15440:12 peer-reviewed [2] -15434:46, 15435:11 peer-to-peer [1] -15440:12 penitent [1] -15483:42 people [45] - 15434:6, 15438:2, 15441:44, 15443:24, 15445:2, 15445:6, 15445:10, 15445:30, 15445:31, 15445:40, 15445:42, 15446:27, 15448:24, 15449:39, 15451:30, 15464:11, 15464:13, 15464:14, 15470:31, 15470:36, 15474:35, 15475:11. 15481:28. 15484:5, 15484:25, 15489:32, 15494:13, 15501:4, 15502:9, 15502:13, 15507:1, 15508:42, 15510:5, 15510:6, 15510:7, 15510:8, 15510:15, 15510:20, 15510:21, 15514:27, 15515:44, 15525:32, 15525:34, 15526:27, 15528:32 People [1] - 15440:35 people's [1] -15510:24 per [2] - 15435:43, 15509:15 percentages [1] -15485:17 perfect [1] - 15516:16 perfectly [1] -15507:47 perhaps [17] -15440:11, 15444:35, 15448:14, 15449:42, 15458:17, 15462:37, 15471:44, 15472:38, 15477:4, 15488:26, 15489:1, 15497:45, 15506:28, 15507:21, 15514:14, 15519:32, 15531.15 period [6] - 15436:2, 15439:1, 15442:27, 15460:9, 15504:6, 15504:13 permission [1] -

15519:42 perpetration [2] -15512:35, 15513:4 perpetrator [2] -15450:38, 15528:5 person [37] -15434:16, 15447:3, 15449:7, 15450:41, 15450:43, 15450:45, 15451:3, 15476:41, 15479:18, 15486:35, 15486:38, 15490:28, 15492:8, 15492:45, 15493:14, 15494:45, 15494:47, 15497:34, 15497:45, 15498:16, 15501:25, 15502:11, 15502:12, 15502:14, 15502:20, 15502:25, 15502:44, 15508:23, 15514:46, 15522:35, 15523:11, 15523:16, 15524:41, 15530:7, 15530:14 person-to-person [1] - 15476:41 personal [5] -15481:5, 15481:18, 15481:46, 15499:15, 15524:25 persons [4] -15517:25, 15523:26, 15523:32, 15527:34 perspective [8] -15439:39, 15452:12, 15475:4, 15487:42, 15502:10, 15502:24, 15514:10, 15525:34 persuade [1] -15486:41 Peter [2] - 15431:37, 15473:31 PhD [7] - 15433:42, 15434:1, 15434:8, 15434:14. 15434:26. 15434:32, 15435:45 Philosophy [1] -15517:47 phone [1] - 15488:47 phrase [1] - 15507:17 phraseology [1] -15467:22 physical [2] - 15433:1, 15436:7 physically [2] -15488:45, 15493:44 picked [4] - 15461:7, 15499:23, 15499:28, 15511:13 piece [14] - 15438:1,

15448:6, 15459:30, 15470:28, 15491:46, 15494:44, 15495:45, 15495:46, 15502:38, 15503:10, 15510:18, 15515:30, 15524:4, 15531:28 pieces [4] - 15451:23, 15461:7, 15529:18, 15529:23 place [21] - 15440:1, 15441:18, 15441:40, 15448:10, 15449:23, 15449:27, 15450:22, 15451:18, 15459:25, 15462:4, 15464:27, 15466:45. 15500:15. 15503:26. 15503:33. 15517:8, 15519:39, 15526:8, 15528:22, 15528:26, 15528:29 Place [1] - 15431:28 placed [3] - 15473:40, 15503:27, 15528:47 places [3] - 15440:6, 15443:30, 15458:34 plaintiff [2] -15455:22, 15455:28 plan [1] - 15438:18 plans [3] - 15518:30, 15518:36, 15518:43 plug [1] - 15445:14 point [35] - 15437:4, 15437:30, 15437:32, 15437:39, 15437:40, 15443:35, 15448:8, 15448:30, 15451:10, 15451:14. 15463:37. 15470:39, 15471:2, 15471:4, 15471:5, 15472:14, 15472:33, 15472:35, 15472:39, 15477:11, 15479:26, 15482:1, 15500:2, 15500:13. 15501:20. 15510:36. 15521:27. 15523:5, 15525:18, 15526:15, 15526:32, 15527:5, 15527:9, 15530:30 pointing [1] -15470:17 points [5] - 15440:13, 15446:17, 15480:15, 15512:28. 15529:14 police [5] - 15451:4, 15488:4, 15488:7, 15496:9, 15524:22 police" [1] - 15500:6 policies [10] -

15441:16, 15462:3, 15499:24, 15500:22, 15500:34, 15503:33, 15506:5, 15521:39, 15521:41, 15522:1 policy [2] - 15441:37, 15443:28 position [8] -15452:16, 15471:18, 15471:23. 15479:3. 15496:41, 15500:30, 15513:42, 15514:15 positive [1] - 15498:15 possibility [1] -15486:33 possible [9] -15449:35, 15451:12, 15464:36, 15496:37, 15512:36. 15514:41. 15517:30, 15517:33, 15531:6 possibly [2] - 15457:3, 15487:20 post [1] - 15439:1 post-2000 [1] -15505:11 post-2007 [1] -15442:27 postgraduate [1] -15436:3 potential [3] -15496:37, 15503:22, 15523:15 powerful [1] -15464:35 powerlessness [2] -15516:2, 15516:8 practical [2] -15472:20, 15507:39 Practice [1] -15456:20 practice [46] -15436:26, 15436:29, 15436:36, 15436:39, 15436:40, 15436:41, 15437:3, 15437:5, 15437:9, 15437:13, 15437:14, 15437:33, 15439:5, 15439:13, 15439:19, 15439:28, 15439:29, 15439:40, 15443:37, 15444:2, 15450:6. 15453:5. 15462:45, 15464:4, 15470:42, 15484:45, 15485:36. 15485:39. 15486:1. 15488:39. 15492:31, 15494:6, 15494:8, 15494:24, 15494:27, 15494:34,

15498:43, 15499:39, 15500:24, 15500:37, 15500:47, 15501:16, 15501:17, 15502:8, 15508:41 practices [23] -15439:23, 15439:35, 15453:9, 15453:13, 15463:29, 15463:36, 15463:40, 15476:19, 15476:28, 15476:30, 15500:41, 15500:44, 15501:2, 15501:3, 15501:7, 15501:24, 15505:6, 15519:38, 15521:39, 15521:41, 15522:1, 15523:30, 15526:16 practicums [1] -15436:19 practitioner [1] -15481:8 Praesidium [1] -15441:42 prayer [1] - 15477:32 pre-1991 [1] -15474:14 pre-2000 [1] -15460:36 preassigned [1] -15475:10 preceding [3] -15465:17. 15503:42. 15504:24 precise [1] - 15522:8 precisely [1] -15472:33 precondition [3] -15513:22, 15513:33, 15515:7 Preconditions [1] -15512:1 preconditions [8] -15512:27. 15512:34. 15512:42, 15512:44, 15513:6, 15513:11, 15527:23, 15528:3 prefer [1] - 15502:13 prematurely [1] -15479:9 preparation [1] -15510:4 prepare [2] -15459:13, 15531:3 prepared [4] -15449:20, 15461:1, 15519:43, 15521:1 preparing [2] -15456:16, 15459:16 prerogatives [2] -

15514:37, 15514:40 presence [3] -15488:31, 15488:36, 15494:5 present [12] - 15439:6, 15471:21, 15471:28, 15471:29, 15473:15, 15487:31, 15488:45, 15490:37, 15491:7, 15501:38, 15520:47, 15521:41 present" [1] -15493:45 presentation [1] -15439:5 presented [5] -15438:7, 15465:16, 15484:12, 15488:30, 15488:46 presently [2] -15487:30, 15521:44 prestige [2] -15471:18, 15471:19 presumably [1] -15462:20 presume [1] -15460:23 prevent [7] -15437:19. 15437:25. 15446:26, 15448:1, 15448:2, 15448:9, 15503:35 prevented [1] -15437.39prevention [14] -15436:23, 15436:26, 15437:43, 15438:18, 15445:1. 15445:5. 15448:5, 15505:19, 15505:25, 15505:36, 15511:2, 15511:26, 15516:27, 15527:18 PREVENTION [1] -15516:32 previous [6] -15446:33, 15452:23, 15466:35, 15466:38, 15466:40, 15473:23 previously [4] -15446:37, 15461:4, 15461:5, 15516:36 priest [2] - 15470:15, 15483:43 priests [3] - 15445:24, 15445:25, 15445:26 primary [3] - 15433:8, 15433:11, 15449:5 principal [2] -15445:31, 15528:47 principally [2] -

15509:4, 15509:6 principals [1] -15445:27 principle [1] -15493:18 principles [1] -15481:12 printed [2] - 15508:42, 15509:45 priority [1] - 15490:31 private [3] - 15442:40, 15495:28, 15495:29 privileges [6] -15474:8, 15476:7, 15476:39, 15479:1, 15479:4, 15496:41 problem [11] -15495:26, 15496:14, 15496:18, 15496:28, 15501:32. 15502:5. 15503:7, 15504:28, 15523:9, 15523:10, 15523:12 problematic [1] -15503.10 problems [4] -15436:8, 15477:22, 15520:8, 15531:30 procedural [2] -15491:31, 15492:15 procedure [23] -15484:45, 15489:7, 15489:30, 15489:31, 15489:32, 15489:40, 15489:41, 15490:5, 15491:40, 15492:11, 15492:13, 15494:2, 15497:42. 15501:30. 15501:33, 15521:45, 15521:47, 15522:13, 15522:18, 15522:19, 15522:29, 15523:2, 15523:4 procedures [30] -15462:4, 15464:20, 15464:27, 15464:31, 15464:34, 15464:38, 15464:39, 15464:44, 15489:5, 15489:21, 15489:25, 15489:38, 15490:2. 15490:14. 15490:18, 15490:21, 15498:22, 15498:23, 15499:43, 15500:22, 15500:34, 15501:44, 15503:33, 15521:39, 15521:41, 15522:1, 15522:2, 15523:31, 15526:15, 15526:16 process [33] -

15434:33, 15437:44, 15448:35, 15449:23, 15449:27, 15451:12, 15464:12, 15469:37, 15484:27, 15486:26, 15488:11, 15488:16, 15491:28, 15491:47, 15492:24, 15492:30. 15493:4, 15493:18, 15493:31, 15494:12, 15494:39, 15494:40, 15495:22, 15495:37, 15495:47, 15496:15, 15496:18, 15496:19, 15501:38, 15501:40, 15503:9. 15510:23. 15514:3 processes [7] -15493:10, 15493:23, 15515:36, 15520:9, 15520:18, 15520:30, 15520:43 produced [1] -15525:25 professional [5] -15436:34, 15480:17, 15480:21, 15480:42, 15481:17 professions [1] -15514:22 professor [1] -15431:38 proffer [2] - 15458:38, 15458:44 proffered [2] -15494:17, 15526:44 profit [1] - 15434:5 program [14] -15434:2, 15440:36, 15440:37, 15440:41, 15440:45, 15441:15, 15441:37, 15445:6, 15445:9, 15445:10, 15445:25, 15449:19, 15506:4 programming [1] -15505:26 programs [28] -15435:10, 15436:5, 15436:6, 15437:17, 15440:34, 15444:41, 15444:47, 15445:11, 15445:16, 15445:18, 15445:38. 15445:46. 15445:47. 15446:14. 15446:30, 15446:35, 15446:41, 15446:46, 15446:47, 15447:4, 15448:7, 15484:24, 15484:38, 15505:18,

15505:43, 15506:2, 15506:13, 15518:31 prohibition [1] -15479:21 project [1] - 15519:36 projects [1] - 15443:7 promises [1] -15506:47 proper [2] - 15452:2, 15479:39 properly [3] -15437:20, 15448:8, 15450:1 proportion [1] -15505:2 proportionately [3] -15434:13, 15505:1 prosecute [1] -15470:3 prosecution [1] -15493:4 protect [2] - 15507:10, 15528:13 protecting [3] -15528:29, 15529:1, 15529:2 Protection [1] -15440:35 protection [6] -15451:40, 15451:41, 15462:46, 15498:33, 15498:45, 15514:21 proved [1] - 15469:21 Proverbs [1] - 15508:1 provide [25] - 15434:5, 15437:17, 15437:18, 15453:33, 15455:5, 15455:42, 15456:7, 15456:31, 15462:10, 15472:9, 15472:10, 15472:19, 15472:22, 15472:40, 15476:41, 15477:32, 15477:33, 15478:18, 15478:19, 15484:38, 15491:14, 15519:16, 15519:32, 15519:43, 15522:35 provided [27] -15454:23, 15454:42, 15456:21, 15460:22, 15460:44, 15461:13, 15461:16, 15461:26, 15463:26, 15475:16, 15488:19, 15489:14, 15501:33, 15503:4, 15504:12, 15504:22, 15504:31, 15504:39, 15505:12. 15505:13. 15505:33, 15505:39, 15506:11, 15506:40,

15509:20, 15522:5, 15529:44 provides [4] -15439:32, 15481:10, 15491:47. 15492:7 providing [5] -15459:34, 15477:38, 15504:2, 15505:8, 15509:26 provision [1] -15505:7 psychiatrists [1] -15481:4 psychological [2] -15503:27, 15511:39 psychologist [1] -15527:29 psychologists [1] -15481:5 Public [1] - 15431:22 public [5] - 15433:18, 15443:23, 15474:7, 15476:5, 15505:34 publication [6] -15435:18. 15435:20. 15464:14, 15464:35, 15467:22, 15525:11 publications [23] -15434:46, 15435:2, 15440:8, 15460:16, 15460:34, 15460:36, 15461:6, 15461:10, 15464:11, 15464:29, 15465:37, 15466:1, 15476:21, 15476:38, 15476:46, 15477:1, 15477:32, 15481:10, 15484:36, 15505:39, 15525:32, 15528:31, 15528:38 publicised [2] -15438:14 publicly [4] - 15460:8, 15460:33, 15461:12, 15483:35 publish [5] -15434:43, 15438:27, 15438:38. 15458:25. 15510:38 published [28] -15434:46, 15435:9, 15435:11. 15435:16. 15438:33, 15438:46, 15440:11, 15458:20, 15460:20, 15462:33, 15466:3, 15466:10, 15484:40, 15497:29, 15506:32, 15508:29, 15508:36, 15509:4, 15509:11, 15510:44,

15511:14, 15511:23, 15512:8, 15520:21, 15525:4, 15525:14, 15525:22, 15525:26 publisher [3] -15507:14, 15507:19, 15508:15 publishers [4] -15465:30, 15466:46. 15477:24, 15508:30 purpose [7] -15432:41, 15437:16, 15437:17, 15437:23, 15437:27, 15438:3, 15526:43 purposes [4] -15518:7, 15524:8, 15526:41, 15529:1 pursues [1] - 15481:3 push [1] - 15437:23 put [15] - 15437:44, 15447:22, 15458:22, 15460:15, 15479:3, 15486:30, 15488:21, 15493:38, 15495:3, 15508:42, 15509:34, 15512:10, 15521:37, 15523:13, 15526:33 putting [6] - 15435:14, 15463:2, 15468:3, 15488:22, 15491:13, 15494:3 Q qualification [1] -15450:30 qualifications [2] -15467:20, 15517:45 qualified [7] -15474:2, 15475:47, 15477:23, 15492:18, 15494:13, 15507:16, 15509:34 qualify [2] - 15467:30, 15477:14 qualifying [1] -15434:13 qualities [1] -15468:12 quality [5] - 15504:12, 15504:22, 15504:34, 15504:39, 15505:35 quarters [1] -15444:14 Queen's [1] - 15473:7 Queensland [1] -15446:18 questions [28] -

15444:20, 15444:22,

15492:44, 15516:23, 15517:11, 15517:27, 15519:2, 15519:3, 15519:5. 15519:14. 15519:19, 15521:2, 15521:35, 15522:45, 15524:14, 15527:3, 15527:15, 15527:19, 15527:44, 15529:5, 15529:6, 15529:7, 15529:36, 15530:8, 15530:41, 15530:43 questions" [1] -15510:31 quick [2] - 15466:20, 15480:33 quickly [1] - 15437:41 quite [16] - 15444:5, 15447:13, 15453:13, 15457:46, 15459:28, 15463:46, 15470:30, 15472:29, 15472:30, 15479:13, 15483:37, 15484:2, 15484:29, 15507:22. 15508:22. 15518:12 quote [1] - 15524:16 quoted [1] - 15524:11 R raise [2] - 15500:43, 15516.10 raised [2] - 15463:37,

15453:6, 15464:28,

15519:26 raising [4] - 15448:15, 15462:5, 15500:22, 15500:35 ran [1] - 15445:10 random [1] - 15507:5 range [1] - 15492:2 rape [1] - 15486:19 rapidly [1] - 15447:24 rates [1] - 15452:46 rather [1] - 15492:19 reach [1] - 15477:14 reaching [2] -15519:45, 15524:8 read [21] - 15439:19, 15462:18, 15465:23, 15478:4, 15489:1, 15499:4. 15499:41. 15507:18, 15508:38, 15508:42, 15509:43, 15510:16, 15510:20, 15510:24. 15513:11. 15514:39, 15514:42, 15514:44, 15515:1, 15519:30, 15529:15

readily [1] - 15458:21 reading [11] -15462:27, 15476:32, 15476:35, 15476:46, 15481:28, 15499:23, 15502:43, 15507:13, 15507:15, 15508:41, 15510:41 ready [1] - 15517:36 real [2] - 15495:34, 15496:28 really [35] - 15446:44, 15447:22, 15447:40, 15448:8, 15450:9, 15450:38, 15455:42, 15458:14, 15461:44, 15463:15, 15463:37, 15465:35, 15465:46, 15466:39, 15484:2, 15490:44, 15495:43, 15498:15, 15499:40, 15505:5, 15505:29, 15507:22, 15509:40, 15513:43, 15514:44, 15516:16, 15522:42, 15523:12, 15523:15, 15525:43. 15526:6. 15526:8, 15529:12, 15529:14, 15531:25 reason [5] - 15438:31, 15468:8, 15478:7, 15488:44, 15493:44 reasonable [5] -15436:32, 15447:41, 15447:45, 15450:22, 15476:32 reasons [11] -15440:32, 15449:42, 15449:43, 15450:3, 15457:29, 15457:32, 15457:36, 15477:26, 15497:29, 15519:33, 15519:45 receive [2] - 15489:8, 15527:1 received [3] -15493:32, 15506:7, 15506:22 receiving [1] -15446:27 recent [2] - 15518:13, 15518:15 recognise [1] -15470:17 recommend [1] -15480:30 recommendation [1] -15439:41 recommendations [7]

readers [1] - 15480:13

- 15436:37, 15440:13, 15443:42, 15453:3, 15484:37, 15484:41, 15501:22 recommending [1] -15481.7 reconfirmed [1] -15494:31 records [1] - 15523:40 refer [7] - 15440:17, 15444:7, 15455:47, 15461:10, 15506:36, 15506:39, 15518:2 reference [15] -15439:2, 15439:46, 15440:13, 15455:36, 15461:46, 15467:33, 15471:1, 15479:38, 15479:39, 15480:36, 15480:44, 15487:35, 15494:32, 15526:11 referenced [4] -15458:8, 15491:32, 15491:37, 15491:47 references [6] -15458:28, 15458:34, 15461:8, 15467:44, 15468:2, 15481:14 referred [11] -15460:42, 15465:30, 15467:23, 15474:14, 15475:1, 15491:22, 15492:11, 15508:47, 15509:1, 15527:34, 15527:35 referring [9] -15467:26, 15480:8, 15489:4, 15504:6, 15509:35, 15514:43, 15515:23, 15525:7, 15525:41 regard [10] - 15437:5, 15456:34, 15458:5, 15463:8, 15468:40, 15481:26. 15486:1. 15500:22. 15500:35. 15521:36 regarded [6] -15462:13, 15466:15, 15471:34, 15512:9, 15515:38, 15524:10 regarding [7] -15453:34, 15455:42, 15462:3. 15462:43. 15481:11. 15482:27. 15503:33 regardless [1] -15482:47 regards [1] - 15508:4 regional [1] - 15441:6

rearession [1] -15434:33 rejected [2] -15472:34, 15472:35 relate [6] - 15442:19, 15442:30, 15442:34, 15490:15, 15501:8, 15501:26 related [3] - 15449:46, 15515:31, 15515:32 relates [1] - 15515:16 relation [11] -15447:47, 15448:1, 15463:38, 15469:27, 15473:24, 15489:45, 15490:12, 15493:4. 15494:18, 15497:15, 15513:7 relationship [9] -15445:2, 15450:15, 15470:46, 15497:46, 15498:44, 15499:26, 15499:32, 15499:34, $15499 \cdot 37$ relationship-based [1] - 15445:2 relationships [4] -15434:34, 15434:40, 15451:39, 15451:44 relative [1] - 15505:6 relatively [2] -15509:19, 15531:43 released [1] -15531:44 relevant [2] -15434:38, 15491:3 reliance [1] - 15473:40 relied [5] - 15458:9, 15458:14, 15458:23, 15518:8, 15519:34 religion [1] - 15433:32 religious [51] -15436:27, 15440:21, 15440:24, 15440:27, 15440:38. 15442:15. 15445:32, 15459:15, 15463:18, 15463:30, 15463:36, 15463:43, 15463:46, 15464:5, 15480:31, 15484:32, 15484:36, 15490:14, 15494:38, 15495:44, 15496:1. 15496:6. 15496:11, 15498:36, 15500:40, 15500:43, 15500:47, 15501:1, 15501:6, 15501:16, 15504:1, 15504:19, 15504:30, 15504:41,

15505:20, 15505:24, 15505:32, 15505:46, 15506:6, 15509:44, 15520:17, 15520:21, 15525:17, 15525:21, 15525:22, 15525:24, 15529:27, 15529:32, 15530:5 rely [4] - 15450:11, 15462:25, 15504:24, 15524:7 remain [4] - 15497:1, 15507:4, 15517:2, 15520:29 remains [1] -15492:24 remember [4] -15455:18, 15456:8. 15491:31, 15501:31 removal [2] -15496:41 remove [2] -15494:42, 15498:24 reoffending [1] -15498:8 repeat [1] - 15469:17 repeated [2] -15452:14, 15507:33 repentance [4] -15496:40, 15497:10, 15497:28 repentant [3] -15497:1, 15497:5, 15497.15 rephrase [1] -15439:26 report [94] - 15432:20, 15432:24, 15432:29, 15432:32. 15447:33. 15450:8, 15450:27, 15451:2, 15451:3, 15451:31, 15455:8, 15455:13, 15456:19, 15456:35, 15456:41, 15457:9, 15457:20, 15457:26, 15457:32, 15457:42, 15457:47, 15458:1, 15458:6, 15458:33, 15458:37, 15460:25, 15460:29, 15461:45, 15461:47, 15462:15, 15462:19, 15465:22, 15466:31, 15467:4, 15469:8, 15470:5, 15471:45, 15473:20, 15482:9, 15482:13, 15482:18, 15482:36, 15482:41, 15483:13, 15484:9, 15487:47, 15493:28,

15494:18, 15495:5, 15495:10, 15495:11, 15495:27, 15495:38, 15495:45, 15496:9, 15496:19, 15497:20, 15498:28, 15498:32, 15498:33, 15498:35, 15498:37, 15499:13. 15499:16, 15503:32, 15503:36, 15511:12, 15511:23, 15511:35, 15514:7, 15514:10, 15514:11, 15514:26, 15514:30, 15516:40, 15517:28, 15517:41, 15518:7. 15519:10. 15519:33. 15520:47. 15524:15, 15524:17, 15524:21, 15524:24, 15524:30, 15524:35, 15524:37, 15524:42, 15524:46, 15527:17, 15527:36 REPORT [1] -15432:34 reported [3] -15483:35, 15488:4, 15499:46 reporter [1] -15498:37 reporting [14] -15436:26, 15448:38, 15449:29, 15450:30, 15482:24, 15482:27, 15482:36. 15482:43. 15496:8, 15500:6, 15513:39, 15514:17, 15514:20, 15514:27 reports [6] - 15450:40, 15461:1, 15469:9, 15482:28, 15520:21, 15524:28 represent [2] -15517:24, 15517:25 repressive [1] -15513:25 reproval [2] -15497:28, 15497:29 reproved [2] -15497:34, 15497:38 requested [1] -15473:25 require [4] - 15478:30, 15492:37, 15499:9, 15526:11 required [14] -15450:33, 15468:16, 15468:25, 15469:47, 15495:44, 15498:27, 15498:32, 15498:42,

15499:14, 15499:47, 15503:21. 15517:2. 15521:6, 15524:38 requirement [5] -15482:36, 15494:29, 15496:8, 15498:31, 15498:37 requirements [9] -15448:18. 15456:27. 15457:1, 15468:6, 15474:11, 15476:10, 15482:27, 15501:30, 15514:27 requires [5] - 15469:1, 15482:42, 15487:30, 15499:12, 15513:40 requiring [1] -15491:42 research [15] -15436:34, 15438:4, 15438:6, 15438:36, 15438:45, 15439:20, 15442:32, 15461:36, 15484:29, 15484:30, 15514:44, 15519:36, 15529:19, 15529:22, 15529:32 researcher [1] -15511:8 researchers [2] -15511:17, 15527:37 reside [1] - 15508:2 resident [1] -15450:40 residential [2] -15436:5, 15518:31 resistance [2] -15512:31, 15515:47 resolve [1] - 15496:23 resolved [2] -15453:11, 15487:40 resource [2] -15460:36, 15462:29 resources [1] -15449:16 respect [8] - 15455:2, 15455:13, 15478:34, 15489:8. 15500:18. 15505:21, 15510:36, 15526:44 respectful [2] -15480:31, 15526:45 respects [2] -15463:28, 15527:4 respond [13] -15437:20, 15437:25, 15448:3, 15448:20, 15448:32, 15470:10, 15484:20, 15490:22, 15490:27, 15505:10,

15508:17, 15530:19 responded [2] -15437:40, 15526:10 responding [7] -15448:8, 15448:16, 15462:5, 15500:23, 15500:35, 15502:6, 15529:2 response [13] -15445:6, 15448:28, 15448:41, 15449:6, 15449:38, 15450:44, 15459:14, 15505:36, 15510:41, 15513:20, 15529:42, 15529:44, 15530:13 **RESPONSES** [1] -15431:18 responses [1] -15462:45 responsibilities [2] -15477:15, 15478:28 responsibilities' [1] -15473.46 responsibility [2] -15450:37, 15481:7 responsible [3] -15434:5, 15469:9, 15474:28 rest [1] - 15470:32 restricted [1] -15493:28 restriction [1] -15481:43 restrictions [3] -15480:26, 15480:27, 15481:25 result [2] - 15436:8, 15495:39 resulted [1] -15462:44 returning [2] -15447:33, 15460:6 revealing [1] -15481.19 revert [1] - 15504:28 review [24] - 15439:4, 15439:11, 15439:13, 15439:15, 15443:41, 15443:43, 15447:8, 15453:30, 15453:33, 15455:6, 15461:6, 15463:4, 15463:8, 15473:26, 15476:18, 15484:28, 15484:33, 15484:41, 15506:4, 15509:46, 15510:28, 15510:30, 15510:47, 15531:21 Review [2] - 15462:31,

.31/07/2015 (150)

15504:46, 15505:14,

15479:39 reviewed [9] -15434:46, 15435:11, 15461:5, 15462:41, 15476:21, 15484:30. 15506:8, 15506:22, 15509:43 reviewing [4] -15439:23. 15439:27. 15491:30, 15510:17 reviews [1] - 15478:6 revisited [1] -15500:17 right-hand [1] -15513.15 rights [1] - 15517:1 rigours [1] - 15438:36 Ringtail [6] - 15435:4, 15439:9, 15467:36, 15468:1. 15468:2. 15480:35 risk [16] - 15439:15, 15439:31, 15439:38, 15441:15, 15441:36, 15443:40. 15443:41. 15443:44, 15444:4, 15447:1, 15447:2, 15452:2, 15452:11, 15452:17, 15452:18, 15516:17 role [9] - 15468:18, 15468:19, 15470:35, 15473:14, 15473:30, 15473:38. 15474:37. 15475:8, 15475:21 roles [1] - 15475:3 Roman [4] - 15444:14, 15444:29, 15446:18, 15446:33 room [3] - 15484:5, 15494:11, 15502:19 root [4] - 15437:37, 15518:3, 15518:16, 15518:39 Rooy [1] - 15532:1 roughly [1] - 15434:17 row [3] - 15513:21, 15515:7, 15515:47 ROYAL [1] - 15431:17 Roval 191 - 15432:5. 15432:20, 15473:8, 15479:45, 15479:46, 15484:10, 15498:41, 15500:16, 15501:22 rule [5] - 15456:42, 15479:26, 15479:31, 15494:30, 15494:33 rules [4] - 15469:13, 15479:24, 15530:36, 15530:37

run [1] - 15506:2 runs [1] - 15502:35 S sacrament [1] -15483:37 Sacred [1] - 15443:8 sacrifice [1] - 15507:5 safe [10] - 15449:29, 15449:34, 15450:7, 15450:10, 15450:15, 15450:18, 15450:32, 15450:37, 15451:30, 15498:20 safety [1] - 15436:23 Salvation [1] -15470:15 sanction [1] -15514:26 sanctions [6] -15469:30, 15513:36, 15513:41, 15513:44, 15514:36. 15524:27 sanctity [2] -15515:13, 15515:37 sat [2] - 15489:43, 15490:5 saw [4] - 15453:7, 15458:24, 15481:27, 15502:10 SC [1] - 15431:43 scenario [2] -15453:8, 15493:15 scenarios [2] -15452:11, 15477:1 scheduled [1] -15458:11 school [18] - 15433:9, 15433:10, 15433:16, 15433:18, 15433:19, 15435:47, 15436:2, 15436:20, 15439:32, 15450:10. 15451:1. 15451:6, 15451:11, 15455:30, 15474:7, 15501:1, 15510:2 School [10] -15439:16, 15439:31, 15442:42, 15442:47, 15443:1, 15443:34, 15443:38, 15443:39, 15476:5 schools [7] -15442:40, 15442:41, 15443:3, 15484:26, 15484:32, 15501:5 Science [2] -15433:25, 15433:38 scope [1] - 15522:18

Scouts [2] - 15454:24. 15454:39 screen [5] - 15439:35, 15466:22, 15468:3, 15472:44, 15506:38 screening [1] -15438:1 scriptural [1] -15467:33 Scriptural [1] -15468:6 scriptures [1] -15494:32 scroll [3] - 15466:43, 15511:37, 15512:17 se [1] - 15435:43 seal [1] - 15483:40 second [17] -15435:20, 15443:35, 15462:13, 15462:38, 15463:35. 15467:28. 15503:31, 15506:42, 15507:23, 15507:24, 15507:28, 15511:42, 15513:32, 15513:34, 15519:15, 15519:22, 15523:47 secondary [2] -15433:8, 15433:11 secondly [2] -15492:40, 15512:28 section [8] -15457:23, 15458:47, 15476:35, 15484:9, 15489:44, 15489:46, 15490:44, 15511:44 secular [3] - 15499:25, 15499:27, 15499:38 secure [2] - 15449:34, 15488:47 see [73] - 15437:45, 15437:46, 15441:24, 15443:42, 15444:3, 15444:14, 15445:4, 15450:31, 15455:37, 15456:35, 15458:40, 15459:20, 15461:47, 15462:27, 15462:28, 15463:38. 15464:14. 15466:44, 15467:10, 15467:15, 15467:28, 15468:3, 15468:22, 15468:28, 15468:32, 15471:12, 15471:19, 15471:30, 15471:45, 15472:44. 15473:9. 15475:18. 15475:37. 15477:10, 15478:43, 15480:37, 15481:24, 15481:47, 15482:9,

15482:16, 15484:28, 15488:14, 15488:18, 15489:44, 15490:40, 15491:11, 15495:26, 15495:33. 15496:6. 15496:22, 15496:27, 15499:40, 15500:40, 15503:2, 15504:27, 15504:43, 15505:5, 15506:43, 15507:23, 15507:28, 15509:23, 15511:35, 15512:2, 15512:17, 15513:10, 15513:15, 15513:34, 15514:27, 15515:38, 15515:45, 15522:40, 15528:1, 15528:10 seeing [1] - 15447:30 seek [1] - 15480:42 seeking [1] - 15470:39 seem [1] - 15468:7 select [2] - 15477:22, 15510.37 selected [1] -15518:45 selection [1] -15438:2 seminal [1] - 15527:37 seminar [2] -15446:24 seminars [1] -15446:13 send [4] - 15451:4, 15451:5, 15455:6, 15464:31 sense [4] - 15447:42, 15465:43, 15484:6, 15490:26 senses [1] - 15471:26 sensitive [3] -15522:8, 15523:31, 15529:41 sensitively [5] -15489:35, 15489:38, 15492:35, 15492:44 sensitivity [1] -15530:1 sent [1] - 15510:28 sentence [15] -15462:38, 15463:7, 15463:19, 15465:24, 15467:28, 15470:40, 15478:4, 15478:26, 15504:39, 15519:4, 15519:8, 15519:15, 15519:22, 15523:47, 15528:10 separate [11] -15440:27, 15445:12, 15447:28, 15450:43,

15471:5, 15473:26, 15478:31, 15487:47, 15488:5, 15489:44 separately [8] -15444:34, 15444:36, 15444:42, 15457:5, 15457:16, 15457:21, 15457:22, 15460:44 September [3] -15435:15, 15442:31, 15454:28 series [2] - 15441:20, 15469:15 serious [8] -15469:20, 15477:22, 15489:6, 15489:9, 15522:42, 15523:10, 15523:12, 15523:15 seriously [1] -15451:26 servant [16] -15455:45, 15473:28, 15475:20, 15476:22, 15476:34. 15477:23. 15477:26, 15477:31, 15477:36, 15477:41, 15478:7. 15478:29. 15479:11. 15479:14. 15479:19, 15481:38 servants [22] -15472:15, 15472:18, 15472:22, 15472:28, 15472:39, 15473:12, 15474:3, 15474:10, 15474:27, 15475:38, 15475:42, 15476:1, 15476:2, 15476:8, 15476:13, 15476:26, 15476:36, 15477:13, 15478:19, 15479:3, 15479:21, 15519:16 serve [2] - 15506:6, 15518:28 service [19] - 15434:6, 15435:43. 15435:44. 15436:3. 15449:17. 15461:28, 15472:20, 15472:43, 15474:6, 15479:2, 15492:6, 15492:7, 15501:3, 15503:5, 15505:46, 15522:5, 15522:6, 15522:7, 15522:10 Service [1] - 15476:4 services [9] -15446:27, 15452:40, 15472:24, 15475:41, 15478:21, 15484:26, 15501:8, 15501:9, 15519:18

sessions [1] -15481:21 set [28] - 15440:4, 15449:16, 15456:23, 15456:25, 15457:5, 15457:9. 15457:16. 15457:22, 15462:19, 15465:17, 15469:8, 15469:14, 15471:40, 15472:46, 15484:45, 15492:24, 15496:12, 15496:15, 15496:18, 15503:37, 15503:42, 15504:23, 15504:32, 15514:11, 15522:2, 15524:9, 15525:2, 15529:31 sets [2] - 15457:20, 15457:29 setting [3] - 15470:29, 15519:33, 15519:44 seven [2] - 15454:9, 15454.11 several [2] - 15444:41, 15525:23 sex [1] - 15513:26 sexual [64] -15432:46. 15432:47. 15433:2. 15434:38. 15436:7, 15436:24, 15436:27, 15443:22, 15448:2, 15448:16, 15459:17, 15459:30, 15462:7, 15482:4, 15482:28, 15484:47, 15486:17, 15486:20, 15487:8. 15489:8. 15489:33, 15489:45, 15490:12, 15492:37, 15492:39, 15495:27, 15496:39, 15496:47, 15498:6, 15500:23, 15500:35, 15503:13, 15503:35. 15505:9. 15505:18, 15505:36. 15508:45, 15509:18, 15510:4, 15510:45, 15511:26, 15511:36, 15511:45, 15512:10, 15512:21, 15512:23, 15512:35. 15513:3. 15514:5, 15514:45, 15516:6. 15516:12. 15516:17, 15516:27, 15518:20, 15518:24, 15518:26, 15518:33, 15518:40, 15518:41, 15518:42, 15524:10, 15527:18 SEXUAL [2] -

15431:18, 15516:33 Sexual [3] - 15462:31, 15479:40 sexually [9] - 15445:3, 15455:32, 15455:44, 15486:34, 15502:7, 15512:28, 15513:22, 15516:37, 15518:29 share [1] - 15477:34 sheep [2] - 15471:6, 15471:9 shelf [1] - 15508:42 Shepherd [4] -15477:5, 15480:34, 15486:2, 15524:13 Shepherding [1] -15522:14 shepherding [4] -15470:20, 15473:14, 15473:30, 15475:21 shepherds [2] -15471:6, 15471:7 shepherds' [1] -15468:37 short [7] - 15446:11, 15447:45, 15517:30, 15517:35, 15521:7, 15526:38, 15531:43 show [6] - 15456:30, 15466:25, 15480:14. 15506:32, 15510:5, 15510:7 showed [1] - 15475:33 shows [2] - 15465:12, 15465:16 shy [1] - 15468:9 side [6] - 15460:7, 15463:16, 15463:17, 15463:35, 15476:30, 15513:10 signed [1] - 15457:1 significant [1] -15483:14 significantly [2] -15500:24, 15505:22 signs [5] - 15437:41, 15445:4, 15445:5, 15445:42, 15448:3 similar [4] - 15439:37, 15440:9, 15445:38, 15507:22 simple [1] - 15530:30 simply [2] - 15526:18, 15526:41 sin [1] - 15484:2 single [1] - 15487:39 sinners [1] - 15483:10 sit [2] - 15494:10, 15510:21 sitting [1] - 15510:26

situation [3] -15447:5, 15450:38, 15515:34 situations [3] -15494:43, 15494:46, 15528:34 slightly [2] - 15448:15, 15493:38 slowly [1] - 15501:7 small [2] - 15505:2, 15519:36 social [28] - 15433:25, 15433:38, 15433:42, 15434:6, 15436:11, 15436:14, 15449:17, 15473:22, 15484:25, 15501:3, 15501:8, 15505:46, 15513:1, 15513:34, 15515:43, 15516:1. 15516:8. 15517:46, 15517:47, 15527:44, 15529:8, 15529:13, 15529:25, 15529:26, 15529:30 social/cultural [7] -15513:7, 15513:14, 15513:18, 15513:23, 15514:35, 15515:8, 15516:11 societal [1] - 15531:29 Society [6] - 15432:3, 15432:41, 15472:47, 15473:26, 15503:35, 15517:25 society [2] - 15447:45, 15503:34 sociological [1] -15513:1 sociologist [3] -15527:27, 15527:28, 15527:29 solid [2] - 15511:17, 15511.19 solution [2] -15507:30, 15507:38 solving [1] - 15502:5 someone [38] -15437:25, 15438:17, 15444:20. 15449:20. 15451:28, 15452:9, 15452:13, 15470:13, 15470:31, 15475:12, 15475:13, 15477:21, 15477:40, 15477:44, 15479:10, 15480:30, 15484:1. 15486:11. 15486:34. 15489:7. 15489:34, 15490:22, 15491:14, 15492:22, 15493:27, 15494:9,

15494:42, 15496:46, 15501:20, 15502:31, 15502:32, 15502:43, 15503:10, 15508:46, 15510:38, 15513:44, 15531:26 sometimes [9] -15441:21, 15441:36, 15441:37, 15451:1, 15460:37, 15475:3, 15531:28 somewhat [1] -15468:7 somewhere [1] -15493:36 sorry [16] - 15433:11, 15441:32, 15448:45, 15455:23, 15461:23, 15462:28, 15469:17, 15474:44, 15482:10, 15486:37, 15487:34, 15488:3, 15491:2, 15491:29, 15518:12, 15518:19 sort [5] - 15447:19, 15450:36, 15484:6, 15494:46, 15495:46 sounds [1] - 15499:43 source [1] - 15458:13 source" [1] - 15459:32 sources [1] -15460:19 South [2] - 15445:13, 15514:16 Southwood [1] -15473:2 space [1] - 15466:45 speaking [9] -15434:17, 15436:23, 15447:39, 15459:1, 15464:26, 15465:9, 15490:44, 15515:16, 15515.19 specific [14] -15439:10, 15439:18, 15441:4, 15442:19, 15446:20, 15462:41, 15471:2. 15481:7. 15492:1, 15508:31, 15522:30, 15529:31, 15530:7 Specific [1] -15440:18 specifically [12] -15444:3, 15444:36, 15453:38. 15458:7. 15458:9. 15472:15. 15473:31, 15501:26, 15506:19, 15522:31, 15524:8, 15528:32

specify [1] - 15434:26 spelled [1] - 15531:20 spend [2] - 15479:29, 15497:39 Spinks [2] - 15522:6, 15522.37 spirit [8] - 15466:16, 15466:18, 15467:12, 15467:31, 15467:40, 15467:43, 15469:46, 15471:35 spirit-appointed [1] -15467:12 spiritual [19] -15468:37, 15468:41, 15470:1, 15470:18, 15470:19, 15470:20, 15470:37, 15471:47, 15472:1, 15472:11, 15472:23, 15472:42, 15475:4, 15475:44, 15476:42, 15478:20, 15483:9, 15487:41, 15519:17 spoken [2] - 15438:7, 15498:5 staff [2] - 15446:31, 15506:15 stage [2] - 15486:45, 15523:41 standard [17] -15436:31, 15436:35, 15436:39, 15436:40, 15436:43. 15439:36. 15439:47, 15443:20, 15443:23, 15443:26, 15443:37, 15455:34, 15484:38, 15487:16, 15487:20, 15494:14, 15501:21 standards [41] -15436:24, 15436:25, 15436:26, 15436:28, 15436:30, 15436:46, 15438:46, 15439:27, 15439:45. 15440:2. 15440:3. 15440:5. 15441:6, 15441:8, 15443:12, 15443:16, 15443:19, 15443:20, 15443:27, 15444:1, 15447:11, 15447:14, 15447:18, 15447:20, 15447:22. 15447:37. 15447:39. 15447:40. 15447:43, 15448:13, 15448:14, 15448:18, 15451:33, 15454:6, 15494:11, 15504:17, 15504:25, 15505:21,

15526:19, 15526:26 standing [3] -15468:24, 15475:8, 15505:6 standpoint [1] -15487:41 start [4] - 15432:11, 15445:39, 15488:26, 15532.2 started [6] - 15437:22, 15437:36, 15438:4, 15438:10, 15455:31, 15458:11 starting [5] -15444:16, 15451:10. 15451:14, 15457:3, 15523:5 starts [1] - 15511:35 State [7] - 15433:19, 15453:46, 15454:4, 15454:18, 15454:21, 15482:25, 15522:41 state [1] - 15458:6 statement [18] -15456:24. 15470:4. 15478:23, 15485:47, 15486:23, 15489:18, 15489:19, 15499:5, 15500:3, 15500:4, 15500:15, 15500:16, 15518:8, 15519:3, 15522:35, 15524:6, 15526:38, 15527:4 statements [7] -15461:17, 15461:22, 15461:26, 15461:31, 15499:5, 15503:3 States [7] - 15432:13, 15432:36, 15440:33, 15454:31, 15455:20, 15456:1, 15522:41 states [4] - 15458:32, 15473:44, 15473:47. 15474:42 statistics [2] -15485:16, 15485:22 stay [2] - 15434:40, 15516:47 stayed [1] - 15455:31 staying [1] - 15496:42 step [4] - 15484:47, 15486:29, 15512:38 steps [4] - 15447:9, 15487:27, 15497:24, 15498:15 Stewart 181 -15431:43, 15473:32, 15491:13, 15494:2, 15496:32, 15519:2, 15524:14, 15527:16

STEWART [37] -15432:1, 15432:9, 15432:11, 15432:17, 15432:32, 15432:36, 15442:22, 15442:44, 15443:33, 15445:34, 15448:12, 15449:32, 15451:38, 15454:23, 15460:6, 15461:39, 15461:44, 15465:3, 15469:45, 15470:24, 15473:7, 15475:18, 15479:36, 15486:45, 15488:14, 15489:18, 15490:34, 15491:21, 15492:30, 15493:26, 15494:29, 15496:36, 15503:30, 15516:23, 15530:16, 15530:47, 15531:42 still [11] - 15435:45, 15441:40, 15451:2, 15480:3, 15487:16, 15496:3, 15503:10, 15505:2, 15512:8, 15518:27 stop [1] - 15498:7 storm [1] - 15516:16 story [4] - 15451:20, 15480:11, 15501:37, 15516.43 straight [1] - 15482:31 Strand [1] - 15473:8 strangers [1] -15512:24 stress [2] - 15521:22, 15531:23 strive [1] - 15483:8 strong [8] - 15451:39, 15451:44, 15498:44, 15499:31, 15499:33, 15515:13. 15515:37. 15516:38 structure [8] -15455:43, 15473:20, 15501:45, 15502:29, 15510:17, 15510:32, 15510:34, 15520:8 structured [4] -15458:46, 15510:13, 15510:23, 15510:41 student [2] - 15440:12 student-to-student [1] - 15440:12 students [2] -15446:29, 15455:31 studied [1] - 15508:24 Studies 131 -15475:46, 15511:23, 15527:17

studies [5] -15461:25, 15461:35, 15474:2, 15484:40, 15498:41 study [17] - 15440:11, 15461:17, 15461:24, 15461:25, 15461:32, 15465:39, 15465:41, 15471:16, 15474:3, 15474:35, 15474:36, 15475:11, 15479:44, 15479:47, 15510:15, 15510:19, 15510:22 Study [3] - 15431:22, 15462:2, 15476:2 studying [2] -15510:42, 15527:31 sub [1] - 15443:35 sub-bullet [1] -15443:35 subject [7] - 15461:32, 15478:45, 15498:4, 15498:6, 15498:40, 15515:35, 15521:16 subjective [1] -15465:43 submission [3] -15522:17, 15526:17, 15526:45 submit [2] - 15471:43, 15484:21 submitted [1] -15489:1 submitting [1] -15502:33 subparagraphs [2] -15525:3, 15525:7 subsequent [2] -15474:41, 15513:12 subsequently [1] -15453:32 substance [1] -15509:28 substantial [3] -15481:43, 15504:18, 15504:40 substantive [1] -15532:1 substratum [1] -15462:21 suffers [1] - 15504:42 sufficient [4] -15450:33, 15469:14, 15485:23, 15488:17 sufficiently [3] -15469:21, 15497:1, 15497:5 suggest [10] -15470:3, 15471:5,

15484:10, 15500:21, 15508:21, 15509:33, 15513:19, 15524:20 suggesting [2] -15476:31, 15500:31 suggestion [2] -15484:17, 15508:19 summary [1] -15529:12 summed [1] -15507:31 summing [1] -15484:8 superior [1] -15471:41 Superiors [2] -15440:36, 15441:1 supervise [1] -15439:35 supervision [4] -15438:2, 15518:30, 15518:35, 15518:43 supplementary [3] -15519:32, 15519:43, 15520.47 supplemented [2] -15522:3, 15522:4 support [12] -15480:21, 15490:38, 15490:45. 15491:8. 15491:15, 15491:44, 15491:46, 15494:5, 15494:11, 15501:37, 15502:12, 15505:37 supported [1] -15484:11 suppose [4] -15449:34, 15508:13, 15509:32, 15526:32 supposed [8] -15473:12, 15473:28, 15475:20, 15479:24, 15479:28, 15492:17, 15492:21. 15514:28 survivor [35] -15448:27, 15448:32, 15448:37, 15449:28, 15449:33, 15449:38, 15449:45, 15451:13, 15451:19, 15480:27, 15481:31, 15485:15, 15485:35, 15485:39, 15485:40, 15485:44, 15486:24, 15487:22, 15487:31, 15488:22, 15488:24. 15488:34. 15491:14. 15492:32. 15492:37, 15492:41, 15493:44, 15495:4, 15495:9, 15495:27,

15495:34, 15501:36, 15523:12, 15523:14 survivor-centred [4] -15448:27, 15449:38, 15492:32. 15492:41 survivors [4] -15461:32, 15482:4, 15493:6, 15493:9 sustained [1] -15470:46 swamped [1] -15509:19 sworn [1] - 15432:7 Sydney [6] -15431:28, 15444:30, 15444:32, 15444:37, 15445:26, 15484:23 system [9] - 15438:15, 15449:6, 15449:38, 15451:45, 15453:46, 15514:12, 15514:28, 15518:38, 15530:13 systems [3] -15436:35, 15462:3, 15503:33

Т

tab [11] - 15466:21, 15474:22, 15474:42, 15475:27, 15477:4, 15478:43, 15480:34, 15486:6, 15491:22, 15506:36, 15506:38 table [5] - 15513:6, 15527:41, 15529:6, 15529:12 tabular [1] - 15515:26 talks [3] - 15474:7, 15476:5, 15491:5 task [1] - 15519:44 tasks [1] - 15444:5 teach [2] - 15474:35, 15476:31 teacher [3] - 15452:9, 15452:12, 15481:37 teachers [3] -15445:24, 15514:22, 15528:15 teaching [15] -15452:9, 15473:46, 15474:34, 15474:36, 15474:38, 15474:45, 15475:1, 15475:2, 15475:3, 15475:8, 15475:9, 15476:39, 15499:24, 15509:1, 15510:39 teachings [1] -15480:22

15476:12, 15478:17,

team [4] - 15441:41. 15441:44, 15444:7, 15467:43 technical [1] -15484:6 tend [1] - 15501:3 tender [2] - 15432:32, 15466:21 tenets [1] - 15516:39 tense [1] - 15504:5 termed [1] - 15503:31 terminology [3] -15439:26, 15447:11, 15465:34 terms [11] - 15439:34, 15445:5, 15453:18, 15461:46. 15479:23. 15484:37, 15492:14, 15493:6, 15495:3, 15521:27, 15526:11 terribly [1] - 15510:7 tertiary [1] - 15433:24 testified [2] -15455:33, 15472:32 testify [1] - 15455:11 testifying [1] -15453.23 testimony [18] -15432:4, 15453:34, 15454:23, 15454:29, 15454:36. 15455:5. 15455:8, 15455:19, 15455:22, 15455:42, 15466:38, 15488:30, 15488:38, 15488:46, 15490:43. 15491:3. 15492:31, 15502:31 Texas [5] - 15433:25, 15433:26, 15433:30, 15433:39, 15433:42 text [1] - 15480:46 textbook [2] -15466:26, 15477:6 thankfully [1] -15527:12 that" [1] - 15444:8 thee [1] - 15511:44 theirs [1] - 15439:38 themselves [9] -15449:17, 15450:11, 15450:15, 15465:5, 15468:40, 15471:21, 15486:25, 15523:26, 15524:37 theocratic [1] -15474.6 Theocratic [1] -15476:4 theories [3] -15511:36, 15511:40,

15511:45 theory [3] - 15512:9, 15512:10, 15512:33 therapeutic [1] -15434:3 therapies [1] -15481:11 therapist [3] -15481:17, 15518:41, 15518:42 therapists [1] -15481:5 therapy [10] -15480:21, 15480:28, 15481:16, 15481:24, 15481:28, 15481:30, 15481:39, 15481:45, 15482:3, 15482:5 thereafter [3] -15435:37, 15466:34, 15474:18 therefore [4] -15456:46, 15496:40, 15503:37, 15507:35 they've [1] - 15444:22 thinking [1] -15531:27 third [8] - 15434:18, 15463:19, 15478:46, 15512:39, 15514:35, 15515:7, 15528:3 thirdly [1] - 15512:29 thirds [1] - 15434:18 thoughtful [1] -15480:15 three [17] - 15444:14, 15445:22, 15447:20, 15447:27, 15452:26, 15456:1, 15461:26, 15469:25, 15473:26, 15485:27, 15485:28, 15488:36, 15489:14, 15492:40, 15494:4, 15501:36. 15517:25 three-member [1] -15488:36 three-quarters [1] -15444:14 throughout [14] -15435:46, 15437:30, 15442:16, 15443:17, 15445:13, 15459:25, 15459:32, 15463:18, 15463:30, 15463:36, 15463:47, 15464:5, 15466:7, 15508:44 throw [2] - 15465:7, 15465:18 throwing [1] -15521:28

tied [1] - 15439:22 timid [1] - 15486:21 Timothy [1] -15475:43 title [2] - 15434:37, 15519:12 titled [1] - 15506:33 **TO** [3] - 15431:18, 15516:30, 15532:8 to" [1] - 15475:13 today [15] - 15437:16, 15447:23, 15447:25, 15447:41, 15447:42, 15452:43, 15460:35, 15493:31, 15494:9, 15504:20, 15504:42, 15526:34, 15531:2, 15531:11, 15531:36 today's [3] - 15488:39, 15526:19, 15526:26 together [8] -15437:44, 15485:41, 15486:17, 15487:4, 15508:43, 15516:16, 15523.13 Tokley [6] - 15517:24, 15520:1, 15526:37, 15531:3, 15531:23, 15531:24 TOKLEY [36] -15479:34, 15517:13, 15517:21, 15517:23, 15517:40, 15519:1, 15520:5, 15520:25, 15520:32, 15520:45, 15521:11, 15521:16, 15521:25, 15521:35, 15521:47, 15522:17, 15522:24, 15522:28, 15522:44, 15523:7, 15523:18, 15523:23, 15523:38, 15523:44, 15525:47, 15526:4, 15526:14, 15526:24, 15526:32, 15526:40, 15527:7. 15527:12. 15527:23. 15530:24. 15530:30, 15530:40 took [4] - 15441:40, 15494:41, 15517:45, 15525.38 Toole's [2] - 15461:21, 15500:14 Toowoomba [2] -15446:18, 15446:21 top [3] - 15467:18, 15467:36, 15468:22 topic [3] - 15491:32, 15491:33, 15510:7 torn [1] - 15508:7

total [2] - 15458:18 tough [1] - 15503:18 towards [5] -15462:14, 15467:47, 15468:32, 15473:38, 15496.7 Tower [1] - 15431:27 track [3] - 15433:46, 15434:2, 15434:4 Tract [4] - 15432:3, 15432:40. 15472:47. 15517:24 training [2] -15436:14, 15445:14 trains [1] - 15477:13 transcript [1] -15527:12 transferred [1] -15492:6 transgresses [1] -15489:34 transgressions [1] -15490:15 trauma [1] - 15523:15 traumatise [1] -15503:23 traumatised [1] -15503:21 travelling [1] -15441:24 treacherous [2] -15507:1, 15508:6 treat [1] - 15464:19 treated [1] - 15449:9 treatment [4] -15436:5, 15436:6, 15481:4, 15518:31 tremendous [1] -15447:15 trial [1] - 15516:42 tried [3] - 15458:9, 15458:32, 15484:35 tries [2] - 15487:37, 15514:28 trip [1] - 15446:36 trouble [4] - 15438:34, 15456:44, 15475:12, 15483:26 true [11] - 15432:29, 15438:34, 15449:12, 15490:21, 15494:41, 15498:36, 15503:28, 15510:39, 15514:38, 15521:20, 15530:35 truly [1] - 15440:31 trust [5] - 15452:16, 15470:19, 15470:20, 15479:3, 15479:6 trusted [1] - 15470:35 trustees [3] -

15472:46, 15472:47, 15473:1 trusting [1] - 15479:17 truth [3] - 15495:47, 15496:20, 15516:44 trv [7] - 15437:24. 15443:24, 15445:38, 15487:2, 15488:21, 15501:14, 15506:5 trying [10] - 15442:19, 15442:30, 15442:34, 15458:2, 15458:31, 15458:46, 15460:2, 15494:21, 15494:26, 15530:22 turn [2] - 15465:7, 15470:21 turns [1] - 15494:8 two [29] - 15432:24, 15434:2, 15434:18, 15435:7, 15443:44, 15445:11, 15446:37, 15447:19, 15447:27, 15449:42, 15449:43, 15461:44, 15484:4, 15484:47, 15485:7, 15485:11, 15487:16, 15491:40, 15492:39, 15494:30, 15494:33, 15494:40, 15496:2, 15501:36, 15506:30, 15528:44, 15531:10, 15531:17, 15531:43 two-thirds [1] -15434:18 two-witness [2] -15494:30, 15494:33 type [6] - 15436:38, 15440:14, 15515:19, 15515:29, 15515:31, 15515:32 types [7] - 15434:3, 15440:8, 15444:5, 15445:2, 15445:38, 15493:4, 15501:27 typically [1] -15437:42

U

UK [1] - 15452:26 ultimate [1] -15526:17 ultimately [8] -15462:44, 15465:6, 15465:43, 15494:4, 15495:23, 15521:31, 15523:1, 15530:31 uncle [1] - 15481:37 unclear [3] -

15482:12, 15508:22, 15508:23 uncommon [2] -15458:26, 15485:20 under [13] - 15440:34, 15442:18, 15442:41, 15456:34, 15480:22, 15482:43, 15492:1, 15492:12. 15501:33. 15506:43, 15507:46, 15519:12, 15522:35 underpinning [1] -15465:6 understandably [1] -15523:25 understood [16] -15437:22, 15504:25, 15507:14, 15508:39, 15520:5, 15520:32. 15521:11, 15521:25, 15522:44, 15523:18, 15523:23, 15523:44, 15526:4. 15526:14. 15527:7, 15530:40 undertake [3] -15476:14, 15476:34, 15519:44 undoubtedly [2] -15506:29, 15530:35 unique [1] - 15510:9 unit [2] - 15528:22, 15528:27 **United** [9] - 15432:12, 15432:36, 15440:33, 15454:31, 15455:20, 15456:1, 15456:3, 15472:32 University [4] -15433:26, 15433:30, 15433:39, 15433:42 university [1] -15433:30 unless [3] - 15445:31, 15451:4, 15497:20 unlike [1] - 15483:37 unlikely [1] - 15498:7 unprotected [1] -15479:9 unusual [1] -15509:44 unwilling [1] -15487:38 up [31] - 15438:36, 15438:45. 15440:22. 15441:47, 15442:1, 15442:3, 15442:5, 15442:12, 15447:43, 15448:5, 15449:16, 15450:3, 15450:36, 15466:21, 15475:8,

15484:8, 15484:24, 15484:35, 15499:23, 15499:28, 15506:5, 15506:10, 15507:31, 15509:2, 15510:5, 15510:7, 15510:38, 15511:13, 15517:8, 15517:30, 15518:44 upheld [1] - 15450:8 uphold [1] - 15443:26 upright [1] - 15508:2 urges [1] - 15480:13 US [2] - 15452:26, 15455:26 usual [1] - 15452:46 ν valuable [1] -15438:32 variables [1] - 15530:2

varies [1] - 15450:38 various [10] -15439:21, 15457:1, 15481:14, 15505:13, 15505:42, 15506:5, 15511:39, 15518:26, 15529:18, 15530:14 vary [1] - 15438:43 version [4] -15466:35, 15466:38, 15466:40, 15475:31 versus [2] - 15483:35, 15485:9 victim [13] - 15448:27, 15449:37, 15486:18, 15486:20, 15487:9, 15487:17, 15492:3, 15524:30, 15524:35, 15524:41, 15529:43, 15530:2, 15530:5 victims [6] - 15464:19, 15480:16, 15518:46, 15523:25, 15530:31, 15530:32 Victims [1] - 15480:8 Victoria [2] -15444:15, 15514:16 video [7] - 15444:19, 15445:14, 15445:45, 15521:6, 15531:15, 15531:45 video-link [2] -15521:6, 15531:15 videotaped [1] -15446:25 videotapes [1] -15446:30 view [3] - 15465:36,

15465:40, 15467:42

viewed [3] - 15465:26, 15470:5, 15470:43 violations [2] -15447:6, 15452:14 visiting [2] -15477:21, 15477:24 vitae [1] - 15432:26 volume [1] - 15457:46 voluntary [1] -15510:1 volunteer [1] -15455:30 volunteered [1] -15455:31 volunteers [1] -15506:16 vulnerable [1] -

W

15433:6

wait [3] - 15452:18, 15475:35, 15491:29 Wales [2] - 15445:13, 15514:16 walk [1] - 15447:8 wants [4] - 15455:5, 15502:11, 15518:39, 15531:3 warn [2] - 15497:43, 15520:27 warning [6] -15437:41, 15445:3, 15445:5, 15445:42, 15448:3, 15479:16 warnings [1] -15517:5 Washington [5] -15453:46, 15454:4, 15454:18, 15454:21, 15454:31 watch [1] - 15505:9 Watchtower [11] -15432:3, 15432:40, 15472:47, 15473:25, 15475:9, 15481:14, 15503:34, 15509:5, 15510:17, 15510:19, 15517:24 ways [6] - 15439:22, 15445:12, 15453:4, 15471:41, 15500:43, 15501:41 weak [3] - 15513:36, 15513:41, 15514:36 week [3] - 15523:24, 15523:29, 15531:46 weeks [5] - 15441:21, 15521:14. 15531:5. 15531:10, 15531:17

welcome [1] - 15531:4 welfare [4] - 15450:11, 15450:27, 15451:5, 15453:46 wellbeing [3] -15449:45, 15472:11, 15503.27 whatsoever [1] -15470:34 whilst [2] - 15483:47, 15508:19 whole [3] - 15458:47, 15507:32, 15510:44 wicked [1] - 15508:5 widely [1] - 15512:20 winning [1] -15521:23 wins [1] - 15520:28 wish [4] - 15517:27, 15520:22, 15522:33, 15530:31 wished [1] - 15517:2 wishes [1] - 15524:30 withdraw [1] -15499:10 WITHDREW [1] -15531:40 WITNESS [2] -15521:20, 15531:40 witness [34] -15432:1, 15432:2, 15432:4, 15432:41, 15452:22, 15461:17, 15461:22, 15461:26, 15485:9, 15485:35, 15486:11, 15486:14, 15486:16, 15486:18, 15486:21, 15487:40, 15489:18, 15489:19, 15491:42, 15492:2, 15493:32, 15494:30, 15494:33, 15495:32, 15495:40, 15499:5, 15502:38, 15503:8, 15503:11, 15516:42, 15523:14, 15530:16, 15530:18, 15532:1 Witness [15] -15452:29, 15453:3, 15460:7, 15460:33, 15466:15, 15466:47, 15473:27, 15480:45, 15484:44, 15513:20, 15513:29, 15514:6, 15516:3, 15516:12, 15516:38 witness's [2] -15432:15, 15481:44 Witnesses [55] -15452:22, 15453:17,

15453:21, 15453:30, 15453:37, 15455:38, 15455:39, 15455:43, 15456:6, 15456:20, 15458:20, 15458:25, 15458:40, 15458:44, 15459:3, 15460:20, 15461:36, 15462:5, 15463:17, 15463:27, 15465:4, 15467:42, 15470:13, 15470:42, 15470:43, 15473:21, 15473:24, 15480:22, 15483:8, 15488:11, 15495:5, 15498:22, 15499:2. 15499:26. 15501:44. 15502:36. 15503:47, 15504:23, 15504:40, 15505:6, 15505:38, 15509:26, 15511:15, 15513:40, 15514:38, 15516:17, 15517:3, 15520:20, 15520:43, 15521:40, 15524:11, 15524:15. 15524:34, 15525:4, 15528:21 witnesses [12] -15488:29, 15488:34, 15488:43. 15490:42. 15491:3, 15491:4, 15493:8, 15493:41, 15493:43, 15494:40, 15496:2. 15531:43 Witnesses' [2] -15500:22, 15500:34 woman [5] - 15480:12, 15485:14, 15494:4, 15516:36, 15517:1 women [3] - 15434:34, 15434:39, 15479:28 women's [1] -15515:10 wondering [1] -15507:12 word [8] - 15436:39, 15471:19, 15483:43, 15499:16, 15499:17, 15507:40, 15509:33 words [29] - 15433:9, 15433:16, 15434:23, 15434:27, 15436:18, 15436:25. 15437:12. 15439:1, 15439:8, 15439:28, 15447:13, 15448:30, 15450:21, 15451:40, 15456:6, 15460:8, 15460:34, 15468:40, 15488:34, 15491:18, 15493:41,

```
15498:7, 15502:44,
                         years [20] - 15443:44,
 15504:15, 15508:37,
                          15445:22, 15446:37,
 15512:44, 15513:21,
                          15447:20, 15447:27,
 15513:32, 15527:13
                          15453:14, 15500:10,
worker [2] - 15436:15,
                          15501:20, 15508:44,
 15471:29
                          15518:2, 15518:9,
workers [5] -
                          15518:19, 15519:37,
                          15521:42, 15523:27,
 15465:26, 15470:6,
                         15526:18, 15526:19,
 15470:44, 15471:9,
 15471:27
                          15526:33, 15529:23
works [1] - 15507:39
                        young [1] - 15475:43
workshops [1] -
                        Young [1] - 15440:35
 15484:28
                         yourself [4] -
                          15432:26, 15465:45,
world [10] - 15443:17,
 15443:25, 15463:18,
                          15493:42, 15507:33
 15463:31, 15463:37,
                         youths [1] - 15505:27
 15463:47, 15464:5,
 15466:7, 15494:44,
 15507:5
worldly [1] - 15515:44
worried [1] - 15447:7
worst [1] - 15520:40
worth [1] - 15480:33
Worth [1] - 15433:26
worthy [2] - 15473:43,
 15479:6
write [6] - 15455:8,
 15485:39, 15493:20,
 15494:9, 15502:30,
 15523:3
writer [1] - 15511:8
writing [3] - 15460:25,
 15460:28, 15489:1
writings [1] -
 15525:24
written [12] - 15435:9,
 15454:42, 15456:41,
 15458:37, 15473:19,
 15477:43, 15490:5,
 15494:18, 15498:5,
 15509:10, 15522:35,
 15529:15
wrongdoer [4] -
 15473:34, 15497:15,
 15502:41
wrongdoing [9] -
 15469:9, 15469:15,
 15469:21, 15469:27,
 15470:3, 15488:16,
 15488:29, 15489:6,
 15489:9
wrote [1] - 15453:24
          Υ
```

- **year** [8] 15443:43, 15444:27, 15456:
- 15444:27, 15456:17, 15460:15, 15505:13, 15509:9, 15509:10, 15509:13